

HELL RISE IN PARADISE

(THE KASHMIR CAULDRON)



Dr. LANKA SIVA RAMA PRASAD

(Author of THE MAKING OF MAHATMA,
THE CASKET OF VERMILION and THE HASTE LAND)

HELL RISE IN PARADISE

(THE KASHMIR CAULDRON)



Dr. LANKA SIVA RAMA PRASAD

(Author of THE MAKING OF MAHATMA, THE CASKET OF VERMILION, AND THE HASTE LAND)

HELL RISE IN PARADISE
(The Kashmir Imbroglia)

by
Dr. Lanka Siva Rama Prasad

July 2019

All rights reserved

Copyright @ 2019
Dr. Lanka Siva Rama Prasad

For Copies:
Dr. Lanka Siva Rama Prasad
Srijana Lokam / Writer's Corner
Prasanthi Hospital
Sivanagar, WARANGAL-506 002,
Telangana, INDIA
Mobile : 8897849442
Email: lankasrprasad@gmail.com
www.anuvaadham.com

Price : **600 \$ 10**

Cover Design & Post Script :
Prakash Pula

Printed at :
Vasavi Printers
J.P.N. Road, Warangal. Ph : 0870-2426364

*“Everyone can tell you the risk.
An entrepreneur can see the reward.”*

*The difference between ‘Who you are and
Who you want to be is ‘What you do.’”*



Shri Boinapally Srinivas Rao

Shri Boinapally Srinivas Rao is a self made man. He is one of the thought-provoking business leaders of Telangana, who has made Prathima Group a household name in the state. With interests ranging from power, infrastructure, technology to healthcare, education and hospitality - he is a leader with a vision. His philosophy in life is to add value to everything he does.

**Agar firdaus bar roo-e zameen ast,
Hameen ast-o hameen ast-o hameen ast.**

- Ab'ul Hasan Yamīn ud-Dīn Khusrau (1253 – 1325)

English Translation:

**If there is a paradise on earth,
It is this, it is this, it is this**

“Gar Firdaus bar-rue zamin ast, hami
asto, hamin asto, hamin ast.” – A famous **quote**
by Mughal Emperor Jehangir when he visited
Kashmir in the 17th century is often quoted by
many when they visit **Kashmir**. The **quote**
when translated into English means ‘If there is
heaven on earth, it is here, it is here, it is here’.

“The valley is an emerald set in pearls; a land of lakes, clear streams, green turf,
magnificent trees and mighty mountains where the air is cool, and the water sweet
...”. Sir Francis Young Husband,

Or do you think that you will enter Jannah while such (trial) has not yet come to you as came to those who passed on before you? They were touched by poverty and hardship and were shaken until (even their) messenger and those who believed with him said, "When is the help of Allah?" Unquestionably, the help of Allah is near.

- **Our'an. chapter 2 (Al-Baqarah). ayah 214 (Saheeh International)**

On "How to achieve peace?"

"I make the universe manifest within myself, in the Sky of Consciousness. I, who am the universe, am its creator! - this awareness in which one becomes Bhairava(God). All of manifest creation is reflected within me, I cause it to persist -this awareness is the way in which one becomes the universe.The universe dissolves within me. I who am the flame of theone great and eternal fire of Consciousness - seeing this oneachieves peace."

-- **Acharya Sri Abhinavgupt**

"Teach this triple truth to all:
A generous heart, kind speech,
and a life of service and
compassion are the things
which renew humanity."

Gautama Buddha
(c. 563/480 – c. 483/400 BCE).

Shiv chuy thali thali rozaan
Mav zaan Hyound ta Mussalmaan
Trukhay chukh ta pananuy paan parzaan
Ada chay Saahibas zanni zaan

Siva abides in all that is, everywhere;
Then do not discriminate between
a Hindu or a Mussalman.
If thou art wise, know thyself;
That is true knowledge of the Lord.

Lal vakh -58.

"Today a great silence reigns on earth, a great silence and a great stillness. A great stillness because the King is asleep. The earth trembled and is still because God has fallen asleep in the flesh and has raised up all who have slept since the world began..." I order you, O sleeper, lo awake. I did not create you to be a prisoner in hell. Rise from the dead, for I am the life of the dead." - Liturgy of the Hours, Holy Saturday

PART-1 : BEFORE THE RECORDED TIME

HELL RISE IN PARADISE

As the dark soot enveloping the fading spark it argued with the Great Fire,
-Because I and my brethren did not agree to obey that dust made squire,
You were inflamed and threw us into the depths of phosphorous sulfur mire,
Grant us a chance to disprove that we are right in this Homo sapiens affair’.-

In that Eden Garden a man and a woman were walking hand in hand,
Like a cormorant bird about to swallow a pair of fish, arrived the fiend,
It found a tortuous vehicle in a snake and entered its deep throat gland,
Then that fiend hissed in musical notes to the first pair like an old friend.

-Come with me o fair pair! I will show you the mysteries of this garden,
You are the lords here over this fauna and flora as told by the warden.
Look at those fine trees the Lord has forbidden you not to eat their fruits,
The tree of Life, the tree of knowledge of Good and Evil with golden roots-,

After the first bite from the fruit of knowledge of good and evil concentrate,
They saw the third tree with pink fruits of Love and crimson fruits of Hate.-
All these days the Gardener was giving them the pink fruits in fresh state,
Now they looked at the most alluring crimson ones hanging on their fate,

They relished the crimson fruit of striking taste, encouraged by the grand liar,
The evil snake was smiling inside out when the Lord admonished the first pair,
Thrown out of the Eden the humans started building paradises flair and fair,
The crimson hate fruit they ate made them suffer hell-rise in Paradise affair.

Paradise is a place of exceptional happiness and delight.

Satan, also known as **the Devil**, is an entity in the Abrahamic religions that seduces humans into sin or falsehood. In Christianity and Islam, he is usually seen as either a fallen angel or a jinn, who used to possess great piety and beauty, but rebelled against God, who nevertheless allows him temporary power over the fallen world and a host of demons. In Judaism, Satan is typically regarded as a metaphor for the *yetzer hara*, or "evil inclination", or as an agent subservient to God.

A figure known as "the satan" first appears in the Tanakh as a heavenly prosecutor, a member of the sons of God subordinate to Yahweh, who prosecutes the nation of Judah in the heavenly court and tests the loyalty of Yahweh's followers by forcing them to suffer. During the intertestamental period, possibly due to influence from the Zoroastrian figure of Angra Mainyu, the satan developed into a malevolent entity with abhorrent qualities in dualistic opposition to God. In the apocryphal Book of Jubilees, Yahweh grants the satan (referred to as Mastema) authority over a group of fallen angels, or their offspring, to tempt humans to sin and punish them. In the Synoptic Gospels, Satan tempts Jesus in the desert and is identified as the cause of illness and temptation. In the Book of Revelation, Satan appears as a Great Red Dragon, who is defeated by Michael the Archangel and cast down from Heaven. He is later bound for one thousand years, but is briefly set free before being ultimately defeated and cast into the Lake of Fire.

1. THE PARADISE

On the chariot of Time, God was traveling from the houses of Pagan,
Till that time he had no religion and his followers still spoke in jargon,
The horses of his chariot shined in fine black and white or colors seven,
Wherever his chariot stopped, those believers thought it was Heaven;

Indeed it was heaven with ever green trees and serene valleys and hills,
Beautiful lakes and innumerable glaciers reflecting nature's many frills,
Snowcapped Mountain peaks reflecting golden aura in Aurora's drills,
Birds and beasts frolicking in the enchanting land chirping in divine trills;

From East to West the day lamp illuminates the world with its splendor,
At night the waxing and waning Luna with lovely stars creates wonder,
The perennial rivers moving in rapids kiss the rock pebbles and wander,
Orchards and fields were burnished with fine orchids and floral grandeur;

"Agar Firdaus bar-rue zamin ast, hami asto, hamin asto, hamin ast." said Jahangir,
Yes! This is Heaven! At that lake the Kasyapa tortoise had arrived like a seer!

Kashmir, the northern Himalayan region of the Indian subcontinent got its name from Kashyapa Rishi. The name Kashmir, states Christopher Snedden, may be a shortened form of "Kashyapa Mir" or the "lake of the sage Kashyapa", or alternatively derived from "Kashyapa Meru" or the sacred mountains of Kashyapa. In ancient texts of Greece, linked to the expedition of Alexander the Great, this land has been called "Kasperia", possibly a contraction of "Kasyapamira". The word "Kaspapyros" appears in Greek geographer Hekataois text, and as "Kaspatyros" in Herodotus who states that Skylax the Karyandian began in Kaspatyros to trace the path of Indus River from the mountains to where it drained in the sea. Kaspatyros may be same as Kspa-pyrus or Kasyapapur (city of Kashyapa) in other texts. In the seventeenth century **the Mughal emperor Jahangir** set his eyes on the valley of Kashmir while living in a house-boat on the mesmerizing Dal Lake and said, "*Gar firdaus, ruhe zamin ast, hamin asto, hamin asto, hamin asto.*" What Jahangir meant was that if there is ever a heaven on earth, it's here, it's here, it's here. And he certainly wasn't exaggerating. Some critics consider that it is the quote of the famous poet Amir Khusrow-

Ab'ul Hasan Yamin ud-Din Khusrau (1253 – 1325) better known as **Amir Khusrow Dehlavi**, was a Sufi musician, poet and scholar from India. He was an iconic figure in the cultural history of South Asia. He was a mystic and a spiritual disciple of Nizamuddin Auliya of Delhi, India. He wrote poetry primarily in Persian, but also in Hindavi. A vocabulary in verse, the *Khāliq Bārī*, containing Arabic, Persian, and Hindavi terms is often attributed to him. Khusrow is sometimes referred to as the "voice of India" (*Tuti-e-Hind*), and has been called the "father of Urdu literature."

To **Jahangir**, Kashmir seemed a paradise of which 'priests had prophesied and poets sung' (Gascoigne *et. al.*, 1971). For nearly a century and a half these four great Emperors came, from far away Delhi and Agra, in stately progress across the Pir Panjal, with glittering retinues and splendid state, with escorts and audiences, tributes and labor, from the dusty glamour of an Indian court to the cool and quite of a Kashmiri summer. Jahangir spent fourteen summers in the Valley of Kashmir, coming in with the blossoming of the lilac and the wild iris in the spring, and setting out back towards the hot plains of India when the saffron flowers had bloomed in autumn. He died in Bahram-Galah (a small village near Poonch), almost within the sight of his beloved and favorite land.

2. THE TOUCH OF THE GREAT TORTOISE

Then the tortoise touched the trepid waters of tremendous quantity,
Enclosed by ever snow-capped mountains of endless amity and vanity,
This is the place ideal to create a new world with evolutionary quality,
So he went into meditation invoking his soul, mind and body in equality;

-in peace with myself, in peace is my soul, in peace are my eyes and ears,
In peace is my inspiration with the expiration, in peace I am without fears,-
In the beginning rose the desire it is the primal seed and the germ of spirit,
In concordance with it, danced lust and arose all these creatures to inherit;

In the evolution of life wise men recognized a horse with seven reins of light,
An un-decaying horse with thousand eyes pulling seven wheel chariot bright,
Rolling in its wheels worlds and creatures spend existence in cycles of plight,
It is Time- Kala stirred in motion creates self made progenitors in times right;

From that enigmatic time was born the great Tortoise along with the holy fire,
Found a friend in the Great Boar- Varaha to desiccate the lake, a massive affair!

Prolific, thousand-eyed, and undecaying, a horse with seven reins Time bears us onward.
Sages inspired with holy knowledge mount him: his chariot wheels are all the worlds of creatures.
This Time hath seven rolling wheels and seven naves immorality is the chariot's axle.
This Time brings hitherward all worlds about us: as primal Deity is he entreated.
On Time is laid an overflowing beaker: this we behold in many a place appearing.
He carries from us all these worlds of creatures. They call him Kāla in the loftiest heaven.
He only made the worlds of life, he only gathered the worlds of living things together.
Their son did he become who was their Father: no other higher power than he existeth.
Kāla created yonder heaven, and Kāla made these realms of earth.
By Kāla, stirred to motion, both what is and what shall be expand.
Kāla created land; the Sun in Kāla hath his light and heat.
In Kāla rest all things that be: in Kāla doth the eye discern.
In Kāla mind, in Kāla breath, in Kāla name are fixt and joined.
These living creatures, one and all, rejoice when Kāla hath approached.
Kāla embraces Holy Fire, the Highest, Brahma in himself.
Yea, Kāla, who was father of Prajāpati, is Lord of All.
He made, he stirred this universe to motion, and on him it rests.
He, Kāla, having now become Brahma, holds Parameshthin up.
Kāla created living things and, first of all, Prajāpati.
From Kāla self-made **Kasyapa**, from Kāla Holy Fire was born.

*A hymn to kala or time- —Atharvaveda, Book XIX, Hymns L51-53-
Ralph Thomas Hotchkin Griffith (1896). The Hymns of the Atharvaveda.*

3. THE GREAT BOAR'S MOLAR TOOTH

The placid lake they say belongs to Sati the spouse of Siva the prime God,
A water demon Jalodbhava harassed the local populace exceedingly bad,
The demon slayer Vishnu in the form of a boar challenged the vile demon,
By slashing it with his molar tooth he killed the demon sans much sermon;

During that terrific fight the great boar created a crevice in the hill range,
That drained the water and the lake got desiccated and looked so strange,
Soon it became a beautiful garden land with vivid fauna and flora with glow,
They called the area Boar's Molar – Varahamula – Baramulla in time's flow;

Striding on both sides at the highest point of Jhelum River it is a strategic point,
Baramulla is the Gateway of the Kashmir Valley and has many tales to anoint,
As the civilization progressed people segregated themselves into many packs,
Like wolves they hunted other tribes with superior tactics in tortuous tracks;

The characters of half-man and half animal nature often surfaces as manimal,
From Stone Age to metal age Time's chariot progressed with advances maximal!

Baramulla - is a city and a municipality in the Baramulla district in the state of Jammu and Kashmir (India). It is on the bank of the Jhelum River downstream from Srinagar, the state capital. The city was earlier known as *Varahamula* which is Sanskrit for "boar's molar". The name Baramulla is derived from the Sanskrit *Varahamula* - a combination of *varaha* (boar) and *mul* (root or deep) meaning "boar's molar." According to Hindu teachings, the Kashmir Valley was once a lake known as *Satisaras* (Parvati's Lake in Sanskrit). Ancient Hindu texts relate that the lake was occupied by the demon Jalodbhava (meaning "originated from water") until Lord Vishnu assumed the form of a boar and struck the mountain at Varahamula. This created an opening for the water to flow out of the lake.

The modern Baramulla was called Varahamulaksetra or Varahaksetra in the ancient days. Originally, it was a suburb of Huvishkapura (modern Ushkur). Associated with the Adivaraha, the boar incarnation of Visnu, it was considered very sacred. Consequently, many temples and monasteries were built in the 9th and 10th centuries, during the region of Lalitaditya Muktapada, (Queen) Sugandha, and Ksemagupta, when the cult of Visnu flourished there.

The city of Baramulla was founded by Raja Bhimsina in 2306 B.C. A number of visitors have traveled to Baramulla, including Xuanzang from China and a British historian named Moorcraft. Additionally, Mughal emperors were fascinated by Baramulla. Gateway of the Kashmir Valley, In 1620, the sixth Sikh Guru, Shri Hargobind, visited the city. In Baramulla Hindus, Muslims, Buddhists, and Sikhs lived in harmony and contributed to its culture.

Baramulla was the oldest and most-important town in northern Kashmir and Jammu and "Gateway to the Kashmir Valley" (by the Rawalpindi-Murree-Muzaffarabad-Baramulla Road) until 27 October 1947. It was ceded to India when the Maharajah signed the instrument of accession on 26 October 1947. The city is the headquarters of the Baramulla district.

4. THE VALE OF TORTOISE LAKE

Safely tucked in between Peer Panjal range and main Himalayan line,
An emerald strip with polychromatic hues and saffron fragrance shine,
A hundred and thirty five kilometer long valley with orchards and lakes,
A charming land of apple and pine groves adorned with shiny snowflakes;

Kashmir Valley is resplendent with rich flora and fauna of diverse orders,
The magnificent chinar, pine, fir, walnut, almond, deodar, willow and ciders,
Chakor, snow partridge, pheasants, ducks, goose, herons, warblers and doves,
Ibex, musk deer, wolf, red bear, black bear, cheetah and leopards in mangroves,

From paganism to polytheism and monotheism it was a long strenuous ride,
The chariot of Time reached the Axial Age with new ways of thinking as its pride,
Zarathustra, Jina, Buddha, Confucius, Lao Tzu, Elijah, Homer, Plato and Parmenides,
Avesta, Vedas, Upanishads, Holy Books and scriptures were written in literary tides;

The brilliance and luster of God was imagined and defined in many names and forms,
Every invading tribe victorious replaced the old gods with their own gods as reforms.

The **Kashmir Valley**, also known as the **Vale of Kashmir**, is a valley in the portion of the Kashmir region administered by India. The valley is bounded on the southwest by the Pir Panjal Range and on the northeast by the main Himalayas range. It is approximately 135 km long and 32 km wide, and drained by the Jhelum River. Lined by mountains that rise 12,000 to 16,000 feet (3,600 to 4,800 metres), the vale is sheltered from the wet southwest monsoon. The population of the Kashmir region is concentrated in the valley, at the centre of which lies Srinagar, the summer capital of Jammu and Kashmir. The fertile alluvial soil yields rice, corn (maize), fruit, and vegetables, and the scenic mountains and lakes (notably Wular, Dal, and Nagin) attract many tourists. The valley was the resort of Mughal emperors, notably Jahāngīr, who reigned in the early 17th century and constructed picturesque gardens and buildings in the vale for his empress, Nūr Jahān.

Kaśyapa, alternatively *kacchapa*, means "turtle" in Sanskrit. According to Michael Witzel, it is related to Avestan *kasiapa*, Sogdian *kyšph*, New Persian *kašaf*, *kaš(a)p* which mean "tortoise", after which Kashaf Rūd or a river in Turkmenistan and Khorasan is named. Others trace it to Tokarian B *kaccāp* ("brainpan"), Polish *kacap* (*czerep*, "brainpan", "hardliner") Tokarian A *kāccaṗ* "turtle", "tortoise"). Frits Staal agrees that Kaśyapa means tortoise but believes that it is a non-Indo-European word.

Kashyapa is one of Saptarishi, the seven famed rishis considered to be author of many hymns and verses of the *Rigveda* (1500-1200 BCE). He and his family of students are, for example, the author of the second verse of 10.137, and numerous hymns in the eighth and ninth mandala of the *Rigveda*. He is mentioned in verse 2.2.4 of the *Bṛihadaranyaka Upanishad*, along with Atri, Vashistha, Vishvamitra, Jamadagni, Bharadwaja and Gotama. Kashyapa is also mentioned as the earliest rishi in colophon verse 6.5.3 of *Bṛihadaranyaka Upanishad*, one of the oldest Upanishadic scriptures of Hinduism.

5. MIGRATORY MEN AND SEDENTARY WOMEN

Such an isolated place fortified by Snow Mountains and dense pine forests,
Inhabited by ferocious animals and predators in camouflaged color breasts,
How the early men could reach there and found it as a safe haven to settle?
Who lived in the Kashmir valley before the last Glacial Age snowed its mettle?

Oh! Look at this handmade pottery and Mesolithic stone tools at Burzahom,
May be the Hunter-gatherers followed the animals and found their home;
There at Karakoram axes and bowls made of bronze tells us a tale of charm,
May be during the later Vedic period Uttara – Kurus got settled in their form.

Small communities developed into towns, cities and kingdoms in due course,
The news of prosperity spreads faster on the roads of silk and spices of-course;
The footsteps of Gandhara, Kambhoja and Panchala were molded in past dust,
Nilmat purana and Kalhana's Rajatarangini scribbled letters with mythical mist;

In the name of hunting and wars men migrated from place to place with zeal,
They hurt the serene lands and sedentary women with wounds that never heal!

Nilamata Purana is an ancient text (6th to 8th century AD) from Kashmir which contains information on its history, geography, religion, and folklore. It was used by Kalhana as one of sources of his history. It is the national epic of Kashmir along with Rajatarangini encompassing modern day regions of modern day India, Pakistan Afghanistan, Khorasan, Tajikistan, Modern Dardic regions of world.

Rajatarangini (*Rājataraṅgīnī*, "The River of Kings") is a metrical legendary and historical chronicle of the north-western Indian subcontinent, particularly the kings of Kashmir. It was written in Sanskrit by Kashmiri historian Kalhana in the 12th century CE. The work consists of 7826 verses, which are divided into eight books called *Tarangas* ("waves"). It is the earliest source on Kashmir that can be labeled as a "historical" text on this region. Although inaccurate in its chronology, the book still provides an invaluable source of information about early Kashmir and its neighbours in the north western parts of the Indian subcontinent, and has been widely referenced by later historians and ethnographers.

When did our species, Homo sapiens, first set foot in India? There are two competing versions of the answer: let's call them the 'early version' and the 'late version'. The 'early version' says they arrived 74,000 to 120,000 years ago from Africa through the Arabian peninsula with Middle Stone Age tools such as scrapers and points that helped them hunt their prey, gather food, or make clothes. The 'late version' says they arrived much later, around 50,000 to 60,000 years ago, with upgraded technology such as microlithic (tiny stone) tools that might have been used to give sharp tips to arrows and spears.

A geological event separates the two versions: the supervolcanic eruption at Toba in Sumatra, Indonesia, about 74,000 years ago, dumped tonnes of ash all over South-east Asia and South Asia, causing much stress to all life in the region. The 'early version' says migrants reached India before Toba; the 'late version' says the opposite.

6. TO LOOK AT THE ROOTS

Are they the descendents of one of the many lost tribes of Israel?
Or sired by the ferocious Mongol tribes in quest of pastures royal?
May be Sage Kasyapa begot them as a progenitor as in some fable!
Or the travelers on the Silk Route had some productive time table!

If their genetic pool is of the Indo- European ethno-linguistic group,
And Dardic variant is language and script is of Sarada or Devanagari loop,
Most of the local names exude Sanskrit in their root values and structure core,
Can we establish the timeline comparing the contemporary cultures and lore?

The recorded history begins with the arrival of the Greek warrior Alexander,
Ambhi the king of Takshsila joined forces to force the King Porus to surrender ,
Abisares the ruler of Kashmir was noncommittal and neutral in that crucial war,
Alexander won the battle but treated Porus as an equal king and warrior on par!

During Emperor Ashoka's time Buddhism took roots in the Vedic culture,
It grew along with Hindu traditions developing into a formidable sculpture.

Abisares (or Abhisara; called Embisarus by Diodorus, was an Indian king beyond the river Hydaspes, whose territory lay in the mountains, sent embassies to Alexander the Great both before and after the conquest of Porus in 326, although inclined to espouse the side of the latter. Alexander not only allowed him to retain his kingdom, but increased it, and on his death in 325 appointed Abisares' son as his successor. However, Stein identifies the kingdom of Abhisara with the tract of the lower and middle hills between the Vitasta (Jhelum) and Chandrabhaga (Chenab) including the state of Rajapuri (Rajauri) in Kasmira.

The kingdom of Abhisara finds reference in ancient Indian texts also. In epic times and Buddhist times, it had formed integral part of Ancient Kamboja Mahajanapada. Old kingdom of Abhisara was basically situated in the Poonch, Rajauri and Nowshera districts of Jammu and Kashmir.

Some Indian historians believe that Ambhi was the ruler of Taxila and Abesares was the ruler of Kashmir.

Porus or **Poros** was an ancient Indian Puru clan king whose territory spanned the region between the Hydaspes (River of Jhelum) and Acesines (Chenab River), in the Punjab region of the Indian subcontinent. He is credited to have been a legendary warrior with exceptional skills. Porus fought against Alexander the Great in the Battle of the Hydaspes (326 BC), thought to be fought at the site of modern-day Mong, Punjab, which is now part of the modern country of Pakistan. Though not recorded in any available ancient Indian source, Ancient Greek historians describe the battle and the aftermath of Alexander's victory. After the defeat and arrest of Porus in the war, Alexander asked Porus how he would like to be treated. Porus, although defeated, being a valiant, proud king, stated that he be treated like how Alexander himself would expect to be treated. Alexander was reportedly so impressed by his adversary that he not only reinstated him as a satrap of his own kingdom but also granted him dominion over lands to the south-east extending until the Hyphasis (Beas) Porus reportedly died sometime between 321 and 315 BC

7. THE INVINCIBLE NAGAS

Sage Kasyapa married thirteen daughters of the progenitor prajapathi Daksha, Aditi, Diti, Danu, Arishta, Surasa, Surabhi, Tamra, Krodhavasha, ira, Muni, Visha, Vinata and Kadruva who gave birth to all living creatures that existed on earth, Vinata mothered birds and Kadruva to various serpents that have fire in breath.

Kadruva begot eight sons- Ananta, Vasuki, Takshaka, Karkotaka, Shankha, Kulik, Padma, Mahapadma Nagas who multiplied into various tribes like lotuses in a lake, Magadha king Jarasandha was a king of Naga tribe, Arjuna married a Naga princess, The epic Mahabharata has many stories that tell about Naga's skills and prowess.

A great rope in churning the ocean of milk, Vasuki, a garland in the neck of Siva, A comfortable bed to the God Vishnu in the milky ocean the Anata Sesha naga, A great naga Mucalinda with his seven hoods Protected Buddha in a fierce storm, A seven headed serpent gives shade to Parshvanatha the Jain ascetic with charm.

Ambhi or Abheseras was a Naga king, who ruled Kashmir at the time of Alexander, The land of Kashmir had many temples of serpent deities makes one widely wonder.

Naga is a Sanskrit word which basically refers to a "serpent" or "snake", especially the King cobra. The term *Naga* in Hinduism, Buddhism and Jainism denotes divine, semi-divine deities, or a semi-divine race of half-human half-serpent beings that resides in the heavenly *Patala* (netherworld) and can occasionally take human form. They are principally depicted in three forms: wholly humans with snakes on the heads and necks; common serpents or as half-human half-snake beings. A female naga is a "nagi", "nagin", or "nagini". *Nagaraja* is seen as the king of nāgas and nāginis. They are common and hold cultural significance in the mythological traditions of many South Asian and Southeast Asian cultures.

Kashmiris call springs of water nags while the word nagin is used to refer to small springs.

Arjuna- Ulupi- Iravan- During a 12-year-long pilgrimage over the whole of India, Arjuna, leaving Indraprastha, arrived at the source of the Ganges (now known as Rishikesh) where it entered the plains. There he met a Naga woman, Ulūpī. She took Arjuna to the mansion of Kauravya, king of the Nagas. Kauravya himself was mentioned as an Airavata. Arjuna spent one night with Ulūpī and came back from the palace of Kauravya to the region where the Ganges enters the plains .

Ulūpī's former husband was slain by a Suparna and she was childless. A son named Iravan was born to Arjuna and Ulūpī. But Ulūpī's brother hated Arjuna since he destroyed the Nagas dwelling in Khandava forest and so abandoned Ulūpī and his son.

Iravan grew in the territory of Nagas, protected by his mother. Later when Arjuna visited the region to the northeast of the Naga territories, he went and met Arjuna. He accepted him as his beloved son, and asked him to render assistance in battle when required. Iravan entered the Kurukshetra War with an excellent cavalry force driven by Naga warriors . He participated in the war and was slain by the Rakshasa Alamvusa, the son of Risyasringa.

8. THE PEOPLING OF INDIA

The Toba volcano in Sumatra, Indonesia erupted seventy thousand years ago,
A global volcanic winter of many years without summer with daylight embargo,
Whole of South Asia was covered with six inches thick blanket of volcanic ash,
Is the genetic bottleneck of humans happened because of this climate crash?

What compelling reasons pull and push the people to go on migration?
After the invention of canoes and wheels mobility was the regular vocation.
Domestication of animals, nomadic farming, smelting of ores into metal,
Horse stirrups, chariots, and gun powder helped them to prove their mettle.

With the waves of migration first from Africa to India the genetic melting pot,
Where in the later waves, Negritos of Africa, Dravidians of Mediterranean spot,
Mongoloids, Australoids, Indo-Aryans from Urals of Caucasus lived in time allot,
As four distinct language families, with hundreds of tribal groups and castes a lot

Indo-European languages of north, Dravidian languages of south, Tibeto- Burman,
In the north-east, Austro-Asiatic tribe in central, India has richly diversified human.

The **peopling of India** refers to the migration of *Homo sapiens* into the Indian subcontinent. Modern humans settled India in multiple waves of early migrations, over tens of millennia. The first migrants came with the Southern Coastal dispersal, ca. 60,000 years ago, whereafter complex migrations within south and southeast Asia took place. With the onset of farming the population of India changed significantly by the migration of Iranian agri-culturalists and the Indo-European, while the migrations of the Munda people and the Tibeto-Burmese speaking people also added new elements.

The **Toba supereruption** was a supervolcanic eruption that occurred about 75,000 years ago at the site of present-day Lake Toba in Sumatra, Indonesia. It is one of the Earth's largest known eruptions. The **Toba catastrophe theory** holds that this event caused a global volcanic winter of six to ten years and possibly a 1,000-year-long cooling episode.

In 1993, science journalist Ann Gibbons posited that a population bottleneck occurred in human evolution about 70,000 years ago, and she suggested that this was caused by the eruption. Geologist Michael R. Rampino of New York University and volcanologist Stephen Self of the University of Hawaii at Manoa support her suggestion. In 1998, the bottleneck theory was further developed by anthropologist Stanley H. Ambrose of the University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign.

The **Indian Genome Variation Consortium (2008)**, divides the population of South Asia into four ethnolinguistic groups: Indo-European, Dravidian, Tibeto-Burman and Austro-Asiatic. The molecular anthropology studies use three different type of markers: Mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) variation which is maternally inherited and highly polymorphic, Y Chromosome variation which involves uniparental transmission along the male lines, and Autosomal DNA variation

9. THE GARDENS OF EDEN OR PARADISE

In search of well-watered fruitful meadows, green pastures and orchards
The migratory birds, animals and humans follow the tracks in vibrant herds.
After a dreary journey a waterhole or oasis, a shady tree with delicious fruits,
It is paradise to the travelers and they dream about a garden with divine roots.

As the legends say the Garden of Eden was watered by the great rivers four,
Chidekel (Tigris), Phirat (Euphrates), Gehon (Nile?), Pishon (Ganges?) therefore,
It is the land in between them was the land preferred by the YHWH-Elohim,
In the east of this land he planted many trees for the pleasure of Eve and Adam.

Sumerians had Dilmun as Paradise for the Enki, Ninhursag deity couples,
For Greeks it was Hera's Garden of Hesperides that produces golden apples,
Persians' paradise had camphire with spikenard, pomegranates and all fruits,
Another paradise is the Kashmir valley that has all these qualities and roots.

In between these rivers were born and bloomed Abrahamic and Indic religions,
Zoroastrians, Hindus, Jews, Buddhists, Jain, Christians, Muslims in many legions.

Genesis creation narrative, Genesis 2:4-3:24, opens with YHWH-Elohim (translated here "the LORD God", see Names of God in Judaism) creating the first man (Adam), whom he placed in a garden that he planted "eastward in Eden" "And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil. *The LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden. . . . Now a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from there it parted and became four riverheads. The name of the first is Pishon. . . . The name of the second river is Gihon. . . . The name of the third river is Hiddekel [Tigris]. . . . The fourth river is the Euphrates.*

Even the great theologian **John Calvin** struggled over the exact location of the Garden of Eden. In his commentary on Genesis he states:- Moses says that one river flowed to water the garden, which afterwards would divide itself into four heads. It is sufficiently agreed among all, that two of these heads are the Euphrates and the Tigris; for no one disputes that . . . (Hiddekel) is the Tigris. But there is a great controversy respecting the other two. Many think, **that Pison and Gihon are the Ganges and the Nile**; the error, however, of these men is abundantly refuted by the distance of the positions of these rivers. Persons are not wanting who fly across even to the Danube; as if indeed the habitation of one man stretched itself from the most remote part of Asia to the extremity of Europe. But since many other celebrated rivers flow by the region of which we are speaking, there is greater probability in the opinion of those who believe that two of these rivers are pointed out, although their names are now obsolete. Be this as it may, the difficulty is not yet solved. For Moses divides the one river which flowed by the garden into four heads. Yet it appears, that the fountains of the Euphrates and the Tigris were far distant from each other.

10. INDUS CIVILIZATION TO VEDIC CIVILIZATION

They excavated the 'Mound of the Dead men' to find out the secrets of the past,
Seven thousand years old history was in the buried treasures under clay and dust,
A four inches bronze statuette of 'the dancing girl', a soap-stone carved priest-king,
A seven stranded bronze necklace and the seal of Pasupati- proto- Siva in making;

It was a great city of those times with highly planned out buildings, roads and baths,
Indus or Harappan civilization had its own Indus script with still undeciphered paths.
Granary, Gold, jasper jewellery, copper and stone tools, balance- scales and weights,
Mohenjo-Daro, Harappa, Dholavira, Ganeriwala, Rakhigarhi, that era's sampling sites;

May be a proto-Dravidian language, that may have spread with the farming facility,
A Great male god- Pasupati- the lord of animals and a Mother goddess of fertility,
This great civilization disappeared without leaving much evidence of any transition,
From that pre- Vedic period four thousand years ago started the Vedic civilization.

Sixteen janapadas -the footholds of the tribes or great realms came into existence,
One of them Gandhara had Kashmira as its integral part in its territorial presence.

The **Indus Valley Civilization (IVC)** was a Bronze Age civilization in the northwestern regions of South Asia, lasting from 3300 BCE to 1300 BCE, and in mature form from 2600 BCE to 1900 BCE. Along with ancient Egypt and Mesopotamia it was one of three early civilizations of West- and South Asia, and of the three, the most widespread, its sites spanning an area stretching from northeast Afghanistan, through much of Pakistan, and into western- and northwestern India. It flourished in the basins of the Indus River. The Indus civilisation is also known as the **Harappan Civilisation**, after its type site, Harappa, the first of its sites to be excavated early in the 20th century in what was then the Punjab province of British India and now is Pakistan.

The civilization's cities were noted for their urban planning, baked brick houses, elaborate drainage systems, water supply systems, clusters of large non-residential buildings, and new techniques in handicraft (carnelian products, seal carving) and metallurgy (copper, bronze, lead, and tin).^[4] The large cities of Mohenjodaro and Harappa very likely grew to containing between 30,000 and 60,000 individuals, and the civilization itself during its florescence may have contained between one and five million individuals. Gradual drying of the region's soil during the 3rd millennium BCE may have been the initial spur for the urbanization associated with the civilization, but eventually also reduced the water supply enough to cause the civilization's demise, and to scatter its population eastward.

The **Vedic period**, or **Vedic age** (c. 1500 – c. 500 BCE), is the period in the history of the northern Indian subcontinent between the end of the urban Indus Valley Civilisation and a second urbanisation which began in the central Indo-Gangetic Plain c. 600 BCE. It gets its name from the Vedas, which are liturgical texts containing details of life during this period that have been interpreted to be historical and constitute the primary sources for understanding the period.

Sixteen Janapadas- sixteen great nations:- Anga, Assaka (or Asmaka),Avanti, Chedi, Gandhara, Kashi, Kamboja, Kosala, Kuru, Magadha, Malla, Machcha (or Matsya), Panchala, Surasena, Vriji, Vatsa (or Vamsa).

11. LIFE WITHOUT SCRIPT

From gestures, sounds and articulation with imitation and modification,
Vocal box, tongue and lips, tongue slips, mimesis and postural fixation,
Infant directed Motherese, or in many ways speech came into existence,
At the Tower of Babel or after the Great Flood it became varied utterance.

Sounds became words and communication became structured language,
More than two hundred language families transforming with passing age,
Seven thousand languages, with countless slang variations hard to gauge,
Ancient people passed on their heroic stories and tragedies in oral clause.

The need for a script or writing arose for record purposes and it is a tool,
To represent language and emotion with signs and symbols precisely cool.
Ideas, pictures, logos, syllabic, featural and alphabetic ways became scripts,
Life without writing looked frozen and standstill as though living in dark crypts.

The Indian sub-continent had scattered proto-Dravidian languages so far,
The refined wave of Indo-European language Sanskrit entered the Time's car!

Language is a system that consists of the development, acquisition, maintenance and use of complex systems of communication, particularly the human ability to do so. Human language has the properties of productivity and displacement, and relies entirely on social convention and learning. Its complex structure affords a much wider range of expressions than any known system of animal communication.

The Indo-European family is the most widely spoken and includes languages as diverse as English, Russian and Hindi; the Sino-Tibetan family includes Mandarin, Bodo and the other Chinese languages, and Tibetan; the Afro-Asiatic family includes Arabic, Somali, and Hebrew; the Bantu languages include Swahili, and Zulu, and hundreds of other languages spoken throughout Africa; and the Malayo-Polynesian languages include Indonesian, Malay, Tagalog, and hundreds of other languages spoken throughout the Pacific. **The languages of the Dravidian family**, spoken mostly in Southern India, include Tamil, Telugu and Kannada. Academic consensus holds that between 50% and 90% of languages spoken at the beginning of the 21st century will probably have become extinct by the year 2100.

Ethnologue: Languages of the World is an annual reference publication in print and online that provides statistics and other information on the living languages of the world. As of 2018, *Ethnologue* contains web-based information on 7,097 languages in its 21st edition.

Writing is a medium of human communication that represents language and emotion with signs and symbols. In most languages, writing is a complement to speech or spoken language. Writing is not a language, but a tool used to make languages be read. Within a language system, writing relies on many of the same structures as speech, such as vocabulary, grammar, and semantics, with the added dependency of a system of signs or symbols. The result of writing is called *text*, and the recipient of text is called a *reader*. Motivations for writing include publication, storytelling, correspondence, record keeping and diary. Writing has been instrumental in keeping history, maintaining culture, dissemination of knowledge through the media and the formation of legal systems. As human societies emerged, the development of writing was driven by pragmatic exigencies such as exchanging information, maintaining financial accounts, codifying laws and recording history. Around the 4th millennium BC, the complexity of trade and administration in Mesopotamia outgrew human memory, and writing became a more dependable method of recording and presenting transactions in a permanent form.

12. REFINEMENT OR CORROSION

Around the night- time fires they were sitting tightly closer,
Like the beads in a necklace to a fine string arranged wiser,
The minstrel stroking his flowing beard made a few yells.-
-'If you listen carefully, at the end you will be someone else.'

The Caspian Sea heard about the mysterious land around Sind,
The Rivers Volga, Ural, Kural, and Terek whispered from behind,
Anatolian pastures and Caspian Steppes reverberated with fables,
They saw the ice-giant gobbling the lands and lakes on snow-tables.

With their cattle and horses they moved out like the migrating birds,
On the way they interacted with locals with certain events and odds,
Centuries of walk on the rough terrain formed them into tough tribes,
They believed it is the god of Fire protected them from darkness vibes.

The inward and outward movements always create much treaded paths,
On the Time's anvil language gets refined or corroded by vernacular moths.

The **Proto-Indo-European homeland** (or **Indo-European homeland**) was the prehistoric *urheimat* of the Indo-European languages – the region where their reconstructed common ancestor, the Proto-Indo-European language (PIE), was originally spoken. From this region, its speakers migrated east and west, and went on to form the proto-communities of the different branches of the language family. The most widely accepted proposal to identify the Proto-Indo-European homeland is the steppe hypothesis, which puts the PIE homeland in the Pontic-Caspian steppe around 4000 BC. A minority support the Anatolian hypothesis, which puts it in Anatolia around 8000 BC. A notable, though unlikely, third possibility is the Armenian hypothesis which situates the homeland south of the Caucasus. Several other explanations have been proposed, including the Neolithic creolisation hypothesis, Paleolithic Continuity Theory, and Indigenous Aryans or "Out of India" theory. These are not widely accepted, or are considered to be fringe theories. The search for the homeland of the Indo-Europeans began in the late 18th century with the discovery of the Indo-European language family.

The **Caspian Sea** is the world's largest inland body of water, variously classed as the world's largest lake or a full-fledged sea. It is an endorheic basin (a basin without outflows) located between Europe and Asia, to the east of **the Caucasus Mountains** and to the west of the broad steppe of Central Asia. It is bounded by Kazakhstan to the northeast, Russia to the northwest, Azerbaijan to the west, Iran to the south, and Turkmenistan to the southeast. The wide and endorheic Caspian Sea has a north-south orientation and its main freshwater inflow, the Volga River, enters at the shallow north end. Two deep basins occupy its central and southern areas. These lead to horizontal differences in temperature, salinity, and ecology. The Caspian Sea spreads out over nearly 750 miles (1,200 km) from north to south, with an average width of 200 miles (320 km).

13. FROM WANDERINGS TO SETTLEMENTS

Near the Sea of Galilee in Israel's Rift Valley, or in the Levant vicinity,
At the Caspian Sea or Kasyapa's lake during the ice-age glacier activity
People started settling in communities farming wild cereals with felicity,
Natufians of Levant of Mediterranean founded Jericho the oldest city.

Overlooking the Konya plain in Turkey was located an early settlement,
Catalhoyuk rich with mud brick houses with holes in the ceilings for vent,
Rooftops serving as streets and rich with Auroch's heads and a few idols,
Mother Goddess was revered in that fork mound with rituals and ideals.

Near the great rivers Euphrates, Tigris, Indus, Nile, Yangtze and yellow River
Civilizations flourished along with the local deities to protect them forever,
Affluence encouraged trade with the invention of metals, vehicles and writing,
Canoes to ships, carts to chariots increased mobility and ease in transporting.

With continuous warfare and skirmishes communities needed specialists,
Soldiers, scribes, skilled workers, husbandry men entered the society lists.

Jericho's name in Hebrew, *Yeriho*, is generally thought to derive from the Canaanite word *reah* ("fragrant"), but other theories hold that it originates in the Canaanite word for "moon" (*Yareah*) or the name of the lunar deity Yarikh for whom the city was an early centre of worship. Jericho's Arabic name, *Arīḥā*, means "fragrant" and also has its roots in Canaanite *Reah*. Archaeologists have unearthed the remains of more than 20 successive settlements in Jericho, the first of which dates back 11,000 years (9000 BCE), almost to the very beginning of the Holocene epoch of the Earth's history. Copious springs in and around the city have attracted human habitation for thousands of years. Jericho is described in the Hebrew Bible as the "city of palm trees" (Deuteronomy 34:3).

Çatalhöyük (Turkish pronunciation: [tʰaʈaʈaʰœjyc]; also *Çatal Höyük* and *Çatal Hüyük*; from Turkish *çatal* "fork" + *höyük* "tumulus") was a very large Neolithic and Chalcolithic proto-city settlement in southern Anatolia, which existed from approximately 7500 BC to 5700 BC, and flourished around 7000 BC. Çatalhöyük is located overlooking the Konya Plain, southeast of the present-day city of Konya (ancient Iconium) in Turkey, approximately 140 km (87 mi) from the twin-coned volcano of Mount Hasan. A channel of the Çarşamba River once flowed between the two mounds, and the settlement was built on alluvial clay which may have been favorable for early agriculture.

The first **civilization** emerged in Sumer in the southern region of Mesopotamia now part of modern-day Iraq. By 3,000 B.C, Sumerian city states had collectively formed civilization, with government, religion, diversity of labor and writing. Among the city states Ur was among the most significant. In the 24th century BC, the Akkadian Empire was founded in Mesopotamia. From Sumer, civilization and Bronze smelting spread westward to Egypt, Minoa and the Hittites.

By 1600 BC, Mycenaean Greece developed and invaded the remains of Minoan Civilization. The beginning of Hittite dominance of the Eastern Mediterranean region is also seen in the 1600s BC. The time from the 16th to the 11th centuries BC around the Nile is called the New Kingdom of Egypt. Between 1550 BC and 1292 BC, the Amarna Period developed in Egypt. The beginning of the Shang dynasty emerged in China in this period, and there was evidence of a fully developed Chinese writing system.. The Shang Dynasty practiced forced labor to complete public projects. There is evidence of massive ritual burial. East of Persia, was the Indus River Valley civilization which organized cities neatly on grid patterns. However the Indus River Valley civilization diminished after 1900 BC and was later replaced with Indo-Aryan peoples who established Vedic Culture.

14. POPULATION DYNAMICS IN MIGRATION

Food, sex and security propels people to migrate and counter-migrate,
Like bees in a hive, lotuses in a lake, fish in water families do proliferate,
Inter, intra skirmishes between groups, natural disasters, plagues and pests,
Predators and age related deaths contain the population from explosion nests.

How many human pairs were there in the beginning and how they survived?
Was it evolution or the God's volition that shaped the people and how they lived?
Why God created man or why man created god is the eternal question of any lore,
On the Time's chariot God or man traveled this far with philosophy in constant store.

Seventy thousand years ago during Toba catastrophe, a population bottle-neck,
Around ten thousand humans survived and grew sporadically on earth's deck,
Ten thousand years before present time estimates say there were five millions,
By Vedic period fourteen million people were riding on various thought stallions.

Was it from Adam and Eve or from the evolutionary grove developed human race?
Was it from Africa or Caspian Sea or Kasyapa's lake, every myth has a tale to trace.

Estimates of the population of the world at the time agriculture emerged in around 10,000 BC have ranged between 1 million and 15 million. Even earlier, genetic evidence suggests humans may have gone through a population bottleneck of between 1,000 and 10,000 people about 70,000 BC, according to the Toba catastrophe theory. By contrast, it is estimated that around 50–60 million people lived in the combined eastern and western Roman Empire in the 4th century AD.

The Plague of Justinian, which first emerged during the reign of the Roman emperor Justinian, caused Europe's population to drop by around 50% between the 6th and 8th centuries AD. The population of Europe was more than 70 million in 1340. The Black Death pandemic of the 14th century may have reduced the world's population from an estimated 450 million in 1340 to between 350 and 375 million in 1400. It took 200 years for population figures to recover. The population of China decreased from 123 million in 1200 to 65 million in 1393, presumably due to a combination of Mongol invasions, famine, and plague.

Estimates of world population by their nature are an aspect of modernity, possible only since the Age of Discovery. Early estimates for the population of the world date to the 17th century: William Petty in 1682 estimated world population at 320 million (modern estimates ranging close to twice this number); by the late 18th century, estimates ranged close to one billion (consistent with modern estimates). More refined estimates, broken down by continents, were published in the first half of the 19th century, at 600 to 1000 million in the early 1800s and at 800 to 1000 million in the 1840s.

15. THE WISEMEN AMONG THE WISEMEN

Walking tall among gibbons, apes, chimpanzees, and gorillas,
Bipedalism and brachiation with ulnar opposition giving class,
The reduced degree of sexual dimorphism, lengthened ontogeny,
With evolution of hidden estrus letting females increase progeny,

Upright human- Homo erectus conquered fire and ice to some extent,
The higher infant dependency, loss of body hair, fine chin development,
The descent of larynx that helped in the progress of sounds into language,
With improved visual acuity upright man became wiser to gaze and engage.

Out of Africa, in waves, humans moved in all directions in search of new life,
In thousands and thousands of years early people evolved differently with strife,
Around seventy thousand years ago 'recent dispersal' of humans happened in fact.
Interbreeding of sub species resulted into various tribes in accordance to home tract,

Early migrations, scientists say, out of Africa towards Sind, Levant and Caucasus
Mitochondrial Eve and Y chromosome Adam were the progenitors of this census.

Tracing human origins- Y chromosome (Y-DNA) and mitochondrial DNA (MT-DNA) studies have been used to support ideas about modern human origins. These DNA technologies exploit two types of genetic markers: the short tandem repeats (STRs), and single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs). The STRs are found on the Y chromosome (Y-STRs) and used exclusively for tracing male lines of heredity. The SNPs are found on the Y chromosome and in MT-DNA. They are used to trace male and female lines of heredity. The result of the test is a set of numbers, referred to as the *haplotype*, that represents the allele values of DYS markers (D for DNA, Y for chromosome, and S for segment) on a portion of the DNA. The haplotype is used to identify the *haplogroup* of an individual. Thus, the *haplogroup* represents a group of people who have inherited common genetic characteristics from the same most recent common ancestor (MRCA) going back several thousand years. All humans belong to haplogroups which are designated according to their Y-DNA and MT-DNA. The nonrecombining portion of the human Y chromosome is paternally inherited. This chromosome passes from father to son and is essentially unchanged; however, occasionally random small changes, known as polymorphisms, occur. These polymorphisms serve as beacons or markers and can be mapped. Correct interpretation of these changes in the Y chromosome can improve our understanding of temporal and spatial aspects of human history. Thus, the Y chromosome haplogroup, which is a population group descended from the MRCA, can be used as a valuable tool to trace the paternal line of the individual (Jobling and Tyler-Smith, 2003).

In **human genetics**, the Y-chromosomal most recent common ancestor (Y-MRCA, informally known as **Y-chromosomal Adam**) is the most recent common ancestor (MRCA) from whom all currently living men are descended patrilineally. The analogous concept of the matrilineal most recent common ancestor is known as **"Mitochondrial Eve"** (mt-MRCA, named for the matrilineal transmission of mtDNA), the most recent woman from whom all living humans are descended matrilineally. In terms of mitochondrial haplo groups, the mt-MRCA is situated at the divergence of macro-haplo group L into L0 and L1–6. As of 2013, estimates on the age of this split ranged at around 150,000 years ago, consistent with a date later than the speciation of *Homo sapiens* but earlier than the recent Out-of-Africa dispersal. Key sites for this early migration out of Africa are Riwayat in Pakistan, Ubeidiya in the Levant and Dmanisi in the Caucasus.

Y-Chromosome DNA Y-DNA represents the male lineage, The **Indian Y-chromosome pool** may be summarised as follows where haplogroups R-M420, H, R2, L and NOP comprise generally more than 80% of the total chromosomes. Mitochondrial DNA mtDNA represents the female lineage. The **Indian mitochondrial DNA** is primarily made up of Haplogroup M.

16. FROM CAVES TO PYRAMIDS AND TEMPLES

Learning from nature humans have attained skills worthy and great,
From scrapes, mounds, burrows, cups to weaving nests so elaborate,
From birds, bees, white ants and animals he learnt techniques a lot,
Constructed houses from pits, tents to pyramids and many a ziggurat

In the days of 'Might is Right' priest kings lead the people from front,
With the accrual of knowledge and writing scribes recorded the event,
As the communities grew in size and wealth developed many professions
Thus formed social divisions of scholars, warriors, merchants and artisans

Fear and anxiety, Diseases and death, Natural disasters and mysteries,
Intrigues and introspection about life brought many unanswered queries,
Early people saw a supernatural thing in everything beyond their cognition,
To appease these deities they offered sacrifices in temples in holy tradition.

What keeps the body in a living state, what is death, who controls this world?
Some people found answers in lower and higher spirits of a philosophical word.

Social stratification is a kind of social differentiation whereby a society groups people into socioeconomic strata, based upon their occupation and income, wealth and social status, or derived power (social and political). As such, stratification is the relative social position of persons within a social group, category, geographic region, or social unit.

In modern Western societies, social stratification is distinguished as three social classes: (i) the upper class, (ii) the middle class, and (iii) the lower class; in turn, each class can be subdivided into strata, e.g. the upper-stratum, the middle-stratum, and the lower stratum. Moreover, a social stratum can be formed upon the bases of kinship, clan, tribe or caste, or all four.

Caste is a form of social stratification characterized by endogamy, hereditary transmission of a lifestyle which often includes an occupation, status in a hierarchy, customary social interaction, and exclusion. It is an extreme evolution of a system of legally-entrenched social classes, also endogamous and hereditary, such as that of feudal Europe. Although caste systems exist in various regions, its paradigmatic ethnographic example is the division of Indian society into rigid social groups, with roots in India's ancient history and persisting until today;

The Evolution of God is a 2009 book by Robert Wright, in which the author explores the history of the concept of God in the three Abrahamic religions through a variety of means, including archeology, history, theology, and evolutionary psychology. The patterns which link Judaism, Christianity, and Islam and the ways in which they have changed their concepts over time are explored as one of the central themes. . Geneticist Dean Hamer hypothesized that some people have a specific gene that makes them prone to religious belief, which he calls the **God gene**, and that over time natural selection has favored these people because their spirituality leads to optimism. He points out four key traits of religion that align with the human brain's survival adaptations:- Its claims can be surprising, strange, and even counterintuitive. It claims to show what causes good and bad things to happen. It tells people that they can control these causes and increase the ratio of good to bad results. It is hard to falsify or disprove.

17. EARLY GODS AND EAGER BARDS

Communication has its roots in the habitat before developing into a big tree,
People lived near seas were fishermen and seamen with their own slang spree,
Mountain people, forest tribals, desert wanderers and meadow agriculturists,
They had their own protective deities and implements needed in daily life mists.

Fear from darkness was lessened to some extent after the preservation of fire,
But the greatest fire and light is the day lamp so Sun became god in golden attire,
Sun is often covered by dark clouds that can create havoc by storms and floods,
People attributed supernatural powers to them and worshipped them with foods.

When there is no writing system all heroic deeds are spread by oral tradition,
Accomplished bards moved from place to place entertaining the population,
Skills in composing songs developed into legends, myths and unwritten history,
With the advent of script bards began to compose epics from legends mystery.

Pictograms, ideograms, symbols, hieroglyphs, alphabets developed into script,
Scribes began to prepare stories into poetic songs, dramas and epics in time's drift.

The Neolithic concept of a "solar barge" (also "solar bark", "solar barque", "solar boat" and "sun boat", a mythological representation of the sun riding in a boat) is found in the later myths of ancient Egypt, with Ra and Horus. Predynasty Egyptian beliefs attribute Atum as the sun-god and Horus as a god of the sky and sun. As the Old Kingdom theocracy gained power, early beliefs were incorporated with the expanding popularity of Ra and the Osiris-Horus mythology. Atum became Ra-Atum, the rays of the setting sun. Osiris became the divine heir to Atum's power on Earth and passes his divine authority to his son Horus. Early Egyptian myths imply the sun is within the lioness, Sekhmet, at night and is reflected in her eyes; or that it is within the cow, Hathor, during the night, being reborn each morning as her son (*bull*).

Mesopotamian Shamash plays an important role during the Bronze Age, and "my Sun" is eventually used as an address to royalty. Similarly, South American cultures have a tradition of Sun worship, as with the Incan Inti.

Proto-Indo-European religion has a solar chariot, the sun as traversing the sky in a chariot. In Germanic mythology this is *Sol*, in Vedic Surya, and in Greek Helios (occasionally referred to as Titan) and (sometimes) as Apollo. In Proto-Indo-European mythology the sun appears to be a multilayered figure, manifested as a goddess but also perceived as the eye of the sky father Dyeus. Vedic Mitra is a prominent deity of the Rigveda distinguished by a relationship to Varuna, the protector of *rta*. Together with Varuna, he counted among the Adityas, a group of solar deities, also in later Vedic texts. Vedic Mitra is the patron divinity of honesty, friendship, contracts and meetings.

During the Roman Empire, a festival of the birth of the *Unconquered Sun* (or *Dies Natalis Solis Invicti*) was celebrated on the winter solstice—the "rebirth" of the sun—which occurred on December 25 of the Julian calendar. In late antiquity, the theological centrality of the sun in some Imperial religious systems suggest a form of a "solar monotheism". The religious commemorations on December 25 were replaced under Christian domination of the Empire with the birthday of Christ.

18. REFINING A LANGUAGE REMOTE TO ORIGIN

To the north of the Black sea, in the Pontic-Caspian steppe lived Kurgans,
Lots of cattle, dogs, horses and wheeled vehicles and nomadic shenanigans,
They were proliferating in big numbers like honeybee hives in flower lands,
Famines and pests, droughts and diseases made them follow the river sands.

Walking past Danube Valley, Anatolia, Iran and reaching the River Sind,
With multiple stops and rests, mixing with locals and leaving them behind,
Plenty of folklore and stories, thoughts and logic accrued into Vedic knowledge,
Without a writing system they were preserved at memorization and retrieval edge.

From Sindhu to Gangetic plains they advanced with farming ideas and cattle trains,
Decimating the local tribes and spreading Aryan culture above Vindhya mountains,
With a perfected and refined language Sanskrit they called 'the language of Gods'
Amassed their knowledge in Vedas, Upanishads, and great epics with moral fads

The chariot of Time reached twenty seven hundred years before present time,
Assyrian Tiglath-Pileser III defeated ten tribes of Israel, mercilessly deported them.

Using linguistic reconstruction, hypothetical features of the Proto-Indo-European language are deduced. Assuming that these linguistic features reflect culture and environment of the Proto-Indo-Europeans, the following cultural and environmental traits are widely proposed:

- pastoralism, including domesticated cattle, horses, and dogs; agriculture and cereal cultivation, including technology commonly ascribed to late-Neolithic farming communities, e.g., the plow; a climate with winter snow; transportation by or across water; the solid wheel, used for wagons, but not yet chariots with spoked wheels
- worship of a sky god, **Dyēus Ph₂tēr* (lit. "sky father"; > Vedic Sanskrit *Dyáuṣ Pitṛ́*, oral heroic poetry or song lyrics that used stock phrases such as *imperishable fame*^[3] and *wine-dark sea*; a patrilineal kinship-system based on relationships between men; The cow (**gwous*) played a central role, in religion and mythology as well as in daily life. A man's wealth would have been measured by the number of his animals.

The Origin of the Lost Tribes- The tribes being spoken of are, of course, those of ancient Israel. The Israelites were divided into 12 tribes (not including the Levites who were not landowners). Each tribe was assigned a piece of the Land in Israel. After King Solomon died around 922 BCE, the tribes split into two kingdoms as a result of a power struggle. The northern kingdom consisted of Reuben, Dan, Naphtali, Gad, Asher, Issachar, Zebulun, Ephraim, and Menasseh. The southern kingdom was composed of Judah, Simeon, and most of Benjamin (often it was referred to simply as Judah).

In 722 BCE Assyria invaded Israel, and the northern kingdom was conquered. Many of the people who lived in the northern kingdom were exiled, mainly to Assyria, Media, and Aram-Naharaim. Archaeological evidence suggests that they were eventually completely assimilated into these societies. Meanwhile, some alien populations — Cutha, Ava, Hamath, and Sepharvaim — were brought in to settle the northern kingdom, and those groups all ended up assimilating with each other and with the Israelites who remained in the north. In 586 BCE the Babylonian king Nebuchadnezzar attacked the southern kingdom, and exiled much of that population to Babylon. Though many lost their Israelite identity in Babylon, plenty of them retained their connection to their heritage, and eventually returned to Israel and rebuilt the Temple in Jerusalem. By that point the northern kingdom was lost. Today's Jews stem from the people of Judah (thus, *Judaism*).

19. THE TEN LOST TRIBES OF ISRAEL

The grandson of Abraham, the son of Isaac, Jacob had sons twelve, Reuben, Simeon, Judah, Dan, Naphtali, Gad, Asher, Issachar, Levi, Zebulun, Joseph and Benjamin the progenitors of the tribes of Israel, Jacob, who wrestled an angel but prevailed, hence called Israel, loyal.

Patriarch Jacob apportioned the land to his twelve sons in right measure, Levites were the priests with authority on forty eight cities with treasure, After Jacob, Joseph, Moses and exodus, Saul, David and Solomon's reign, The kingdom of Israel was split into two with Rehoboam's acts of mean.

Kingdom of Judah had tribes of Judah and Benjamin and some Levites, Rest of the ten tribes formed the kingdom of Israel fought for their rights, The war between blood brothers is always the worst thing to happen, Both became weak in due course; fell flat under the iron feet of Assyrian.

The victors deported the Israel tribes to farther lands to subjugate them, Many claim themselves as the children of Israel in high spiritual anthem.

The **ten lost tribes** were the ten of the Twelve Tribes of Israel that were said to have been deported from the Kingdom of Israel after its conquest by the Neo-Assyrian Empire circa 722 BCE. These are the tribes of Reuben, Simeon, Dan, Naphtali, Gad, Asher, Issachar, Zebulun, Manasseh, and Ephraim. Claims of descent from the "lost" tribes have been proposed in relation to many groups, and some religions espouse a messianic view that the tribes will return.

According to the Hebrew Bible, Jacob (who was later named Israel; Genesis 35:10) had 12 sons and at least one daughter (Dinah) by two wives and two concubines. The twelve sons fathered the twelve Tribes of Israel.

- When the land of Israel was apportioned among the tribes in the days of Joshua, the Tribe of Levi, being chosen as priests, did not receive land (Joshua 13:33, 14:3). However, the tribe of Levi were given cities. Six cities were to be refuge cities for all men of Israel, which were to be controlled by the Levites. Three of these cities were located on each side of the Jordan River. In addition, 42 other cities (and their respective open spaces), totaling 48 cities, were given to the Tribe of Levi. (Numbers 35)
- Jacob elevated the descendants of Ephraim and Manasseh (the two sons of Joseph by his Egyptian wife Asenath) (Genesis 41:50) to the status of full tribes in their own right, replacing the Tribe of Joseph (Genesis 48:5). Each tribe received its own land and had its own encampment during the 40 years of wandering in the desert.

In the Talmud, Rabbi Akiva is quoted as saying, "Just as the day goes and does not return so [the 10 tribes] went and will not return." (Sanhedrin 110b) However, over time dozens of theories have come forth about the whereabouts of the tribes of the northern kingdom. It's difficult to find a region of the world that doesn't contain a group that has at some point claimed to have descended from the lost tribes. In North and South America, Japan, China, Ethiopia, South Africa, India, Nigeria, New Zealand, England, Ireland, Afghanistan and Burma, there are thousands who claim Israelite ancestry.

20. BENE ISRAEL IN KASHMIR?

Kashmiris, Pastun Afghans, Scythians, Cimmerians, Celts, Anglo-Saxons, Kurds, Japanese, Irish, Native Americans, Lemba Africans, Ethiopians, Chiang min of China, Bnei Menashe and Bene Ephraim of India believe That they are the descendents of the lost tribes of Israel under reprieve

They recall the customs, physiognomy features, names of the places, They point out towards the Throne of Solomon and the Tomb of Moses, They show evidences of Jesus living in Kashmir surviving the crucifixion, Though they adopted Muslim religion they are proud of that connection.

Ancient names and religious customs changed from time to time, When recording of the events is monopolized by a social class prime, The memorized events of past were modified to suit the victor's whim, Persecution by the rulers and the ruling religion determines the system.

With the progress of Vedic culture Indian subcontinent was in a new phase, Great cities and social classes developed in standardized way in that maze.

The **theory of Kashmiri descent from the lost tribes of Israel** posits that the Kashmiri people of India and Pakistan originally descended from the Ten Lost Tribes.. The theory is essentially based on the purported similarities between Kashmir place names and Hebrew words and phrases. The name *Kashmir* locally known as kasher itself is said to be based on the Hebrew word *Kashir* (Hebrew: כשיר), "like Syria". The Kashmir valley, said to be the dwelling place of the Ten Lost Tribes, is called *Bagh-I-Suleman* (Garden of Solomon) in local parlance.^[11] The connection between Kashmir and ancient Israel is strengthened further by such Kashmiri place names as "Tomb of Moses" and "Throne of Solomon". There is also a Kashmiri tradition that the 40 years of wandering in the desert actually covered the ground from Asia to Kashmir, and that Kashmir is in fact the Promised Land. The names of approximately 350 towns and villages in Kashmir bear some resemblance to place names in the Holy Land.

The theory was first suggested by Abū Rayḥān al-Bīrūnī, the famous 11th-century Persian Muslim scholar. According to Al Biruni,"In former times the inhabitants of Kashmir used to allow one or two foreigners to enter their country, particularly Jews, but at present they do not allow any Hindus whom they do not know personally to enter, much less other people.

François Bernier, a 17th-century French physician and Sir Francis Younghusband, who explored this region in the 1800s, commented on the similar physiognomy between Kashmiris and Jews, including "fair skin, prominent noses," and similar head shapes. In 1899 Mirza Ghulam Ahmad, founder of the Ahmadiyya movement, advanced the theory that Jesus had survived the crucifixion and traveled to Kashmir to find and preach to the lost tribes of Israel. Ahmad claimed that Jesus lived in Kashmir, had children, died at the age of 120, and was buried in Srinagar.

Baikunth Nath Sharga argues that, despite the etymological similarities between Kashmiri and Jewish surnames, the Kashmiri Pandits are of Indo-Aryan descent while the Jews are of Semitic descent. Genetic studies also are in favor of this.

21. TWO THOUSAND YEARS OF JOURNEY

In the steppe just east of the Ural Mountains adjacent to Sintashta River,
Archeologists found chariots buried in graves the oldest ones known ever,
And the skeletons of sacrificed horses up to eight in a single grave ritualistic,
Many stone, bronze, copper weapons, and silver and gold ornaments artistic,

With strong similarities to funerary rites described in Rig-Vedic brace,
They tell you a story of some nomadic tribes moving from place to place,
Carrying wide range of beliefs and on their way to and fro in their journey,
Absorbing the cultures of Sumer- Akkad, Mitanni, Babylonia, Assyria and many,

Reached Iran and a few of them in waves moved towards the River Sind,
The first wave of the Mitanni of Anatolian people left their footprints behind,
In the Hittite- Mitanni treaty the invocation of Mitra, Varuna, Indra was found,
In the second wave entered Cimmerians, Scythians, Sakas, Sarmatians around.

Dasa, Soma, Darda, Avestan cults and cultures intermixed with the local people,
On the banks of Saraswati River Vedic culture had its roots firmly planted, ample.

Indo-Iranian peoples, also known as **Indo-Iranic** peoples by scholars, and sometimes as **Arya** or **Aryans** from their self-designation, were an ethno-linguistic group who brought the Indo-Iranian languages, a major branch of the Indo-European language family, to major parts of Eurasia. The early Indo-Iranians are commonly identified with the descendants of the Proto-Indo-Europeans known as the Sintashta culture and the subsequent Andronovo culture within the broader Andronovo horizon, and their homeland with an area of the Eurasian steppe that borders the Ural River on the west, the Tian Shan on the east (where the Indo-Iranians took over the area occupied by the earlier Afanasevo culture), and Transoxiana and the Hindu Kush on the south. Historical linguists broadly estimate that a continuum of Indo-Iranian languages probably began to diverge by 2000 BC, if not earlier, preceding both the Vedic and Iranian cultures. The earliest recorded forms of these languages, Vedic Sanskrit and Gathic Avestan, are remarkably similar, descended from the common Proto-Indo-Iranian language. The origin and earliest relationship between the Nuristani languages and that of the Iranian and Indo-Aryan groups is not completely clear.

The **Sintashta culture**, also known as the **Sintashta-Petrovka culture** or **Sintashta-Arkaim culture**, is a Bronze Age archaeological culture of the northern Eurasian steppe on the borders of Eastern Europe and Central Asia, dated to the period 2100–1800 BCE. The culture is named after the Sintashta archaeological site, in Chelyabinsk Oblast, Russia.

The Sintashta culture is widely regarded as the origin of the Indo-Iranian languages. The earliest known chariots have been found in Sintashta burials, and the culture is considered a strong candidate for the origin of the technology, which spread throughout the Old World and played an important role in ancient warfare. Sintashta settlements are also remarkable for the intensity of copper mining and bronze metallurgy carried out there, which is unusual for a steppe culture. Five cemeteries have been found associated with the site, the largest of which (known as *Sintashta mogila* or SM) consisted of forty graves. Some of these were chariot burials, producing the oldest known chariots in the world. Others included horse sacrifices—up to eight in a single grave—various stone, copper and bronze weapons, and silver and gold ornaments. The SM cemetery is overlain by a very large kurgan of a slightly later date. It has been noted that the kind of funerary sacrifices evident at Sintashta have strong similarities to funerary rituals described in the *Rig Veda*, an ancient Indian religious text often associated with the Proto-Indo-Iranians.

22. THE GOLDEN SHINING STAR OR THE OLD CAMEL

What is this life? Is it not the mental struggle between Asa and Druj?
Asa is truth the right path to experience Ahura Mazda the Spirit Wise,
Druj is the path of lie or untruth of Angra Manyu the big Hostile Spirit,
With Good purpose Vohu Manah one can defeat Angra Manyu with grit.

Born as Ariyanem Vaejah to Pourusaspa and Dugdow of Spitama clan,
He opposed intoxicating Haoma in rituals, condemned polytheism plan,
Argued against animal sacrifices and the oppressive Persian class norm,
His teachings were codified into Gathas in old Avestan proto-Iranian form.

Zarathustra with his idealistic teachings convinced King Vishtasp,
Arejat Aspa or Rijarasvia antagonized this idea and fought like an asp,
Varsagriha battle and other skirmishes made a deep unbridgeable gap,
Avestan gods became evil ones to Vedic tribes vice versa in time's lap.

Fire worshipping Angirasas and Bhrigus deferred in many a ritual practice,
As Bhrigus leaned towards Varuna and Rta, Angirasas breathed fire and ice.

Zoroaster - pronounced as Zartusht) also known as **Zarathustra - Zarathushtra Spitama**, or **Ashu Zarathushtra**, was an ancient Iranian prophet, spiritual leader and ethical philosopher who taught a spiritual philosophy of self-realization and realization of the Divine. His teachings challenged the existing traditions of the Indo-Iranian religion and later developed into the religion of Mazdayasna or Zoroastrianism. He inaugurated a movement that eventually became the dominant religion in Ancient Iran. He was a native speaker of Old Avestan and lived in the eastern part of the Iranian Plateau.

Scholars, who have studied the Gathas closely, observe the virtues, powers and attributes of Ahura Mazda and that of Varuna of the Rig Veda are almost identical. Many strongly believe that Ahura Mazda is indeed the Varuna. For instance, Bloomfield (in his Hymns of the Atharva-Veda, Sacred Books of the East, 1897) declared: "It seems to me an almost unimaginable feat of scepticism to doubt the original identity of Varuna and Mazda". And, similarly Nichol Manicol (Indian Theism, London, 1915) observed that "the evidence that identifies Varuna with Mazda is too strong to be rejected"

Angiras is a Vedic rishi (sage) of Hinduism. He is described in the *Rigveda* as a teacher of divine knowledge, a mediator between men and gods, as well as stated in other hymns to be the first of Agni-devas (fire gods).

Maharishi Bhrigu was one of the seven great sages, the Saptarshis, one of the many Prajapatis (the facilitators of Creation) created by Brahma. He was born in Ballia. The first compiler of predictive astrology, and also the author of *Bhrigu Samhita*, the astrological (Jyotish) classic, Bhrigu is considered a *Manasa Putra* ("mind-born-son") of Brahma.

23. RIGVEDIC TRIBES AND JANAPADAS

Bhrigus, Alinas, Anus, Bhalanas, Druhyus, Matsya, Parsu, Panis, Purus, Bharatas, Chedi, Dasas, Gandhari, Kikata, Parvata, Saraswatha, Kurus, Rusama, Srnjaya, Turvasa, Tritsu, Yadu, Maujavant, Malankhara, Mahinas, Krivi, Gungu, Ikshvakus and other tribes clashed within and outside ganas.

Tribal settlements developed into villages and Mahajanapadas and cities, In early Sanskrit, poetic hymns were composed honoring heroes and deities. The region nearby Saraswati- Drishadvati River Purus and Ikshvakus ruled, Along the coast of sea and Vindhya Mountains Turvasas and Yadus prevailed

Twenty eight hundred years before this time there were five regions stern, Madhyadesa- the middle country, Pratichya the western, Prachya the eastern, Uttarapatha of north and Dakshinapatha of south in this subcontinent zone, The chariot of time ran for another two hundred years in fine developing tone,

Kasi, Kosala, Vajji, Malla, Chedi, Vatsa, Kuru, Panchala, Matsya, Asmaka, Surasen, Avanti, Gandhara, Kamboja, Anga, Magadha became Mahajanapadas of renown.

The **Purus** were a clan, or a confederation of clans, mentioned many times in the Rigveda. RV 7.96.2 locates them at the banks of the Sarasvati River. There were several factions of Purus, one being the Bharatas. Purus rallied many other groups against King Sudas of the Bharata, but were defeated in the Battle of the Ten Kings

Bharatas were a tribe mentioned in the Rigveda, especially in Mandala 3 attributed to the Bharata sage Vishvamitra. Scholars believe the Bharatas to be a Vedic tribe around river Ravi in modern Punjab in the second millennium B.C.E. *Bharatā* is also used as a name of Agni (literally, "to be maintained", viz. the fire having to be kept alive by the care of men), and as a name of Rudra in RV 2.36.8.

Mandala 7 (7.18 etc.) mentions the Bharatas as taking part in the Battle of the Ten Kings, where they are on the winning side. Due to the victory of the Bharata chieftain Sudas in this battle, the Bharata rulers were able to settle in the Kurukshetra area. They appear to have been successful in the early power-struggles between the various Vedic tribes.

In the epic Mahābhārata, th ancestor of Kurus becomes Emperor Bharata, and his ruler and kingdom is called Bhārata. The Bharata clan mentioned in Mahabharata is a Kuru clan which is a sub clan of the Puru Clan who were the cousins of the Yadavas. "Bhārata" today is an official name of the Republic of India

Kuru was born after 25 generations of Puru's dynasty, and after 15 generations of Kuru, Kauravas and Pandavas were born. These were the same renowned Kauravas and Pandavas who fought the epic battle of Mahabharata. The dynasty of king Yadu - Andhak, Vrasni and Bhoj, under the leadership of Shree Krishna, helped the Pandavas win the battle. According to Puranic tradition, the war occurred 95 generations after Manu Vaivasvata. The Puranas state that there are 1,050 years between Parikshit of the Kurus and the last Kuru king at the time of Mahapadma Nanda

24. THE FIRST BATTLE ON THE BANKS OF RIVER PARUSHNI

With their cows and horses the semi-nomadic pastoralists wandered with gust,
Cattle-raids were their pastime especially on the neighbor tribes with wanderlust,
On the banks of Parusni- Ravi river ten kings formed a formidable confederation,
They fought with King Sudasa like fishes urged by hunger with solid determination.

Turvasa, Puru, Yadu, Bhrgu, Druhyu, Alina, Paktha, Bhalanas, Sivas, Visanins on one side,
Sudasa with the blessings of Indra and sage Vasishta ran to victory on the ferocious tide.
Viswamitra was the counselor for the enemies but fate favored the king Sudasa totally,
King Sudasa a descendent of Purus allied with Bharata clan later to become Kuru family.

With the development of sixteen Mahajanapadas as the strongholds of politics,
The innovations in administration, writing, sculpting, music, fine arts and poetics,
Three thousand five hundred years before present time a golden lotus did unfold,
A liturgical language of Indo-Aryan group pure and perfect with sublime musical mold,

Wise ones formed language with their mind, like collecting grain with winnowing fan,
Thus formed Sanskrit Language, reformed the culture of a whole country in its lifespan.

The **Battle of the Ten Kings** is a battle alluded to in the Rigveda (Book 7, hymns 18, 33 and 83.4-8), the ancient Indian sacred collection of Vedic Sanskrit hymns. The battle took place during the middle or main Rigvedic period, near the Ravi River in Punjab. It was a battle between the Puru Vedic Aryan tribal kingdoms of the Bharatas, allied with other tribes of the north west India, and the Trtsu-Bharata (Puru) king Sudasa, who defeats other Vedic tribes.

Sanskrit - is a language of ancient India with a history going back about 3,500 years. It is the primary liturgical language of Hinduism and the predominant language of most works of Hindu philosophy as well as some of the principal texts of Buddhism and Jainism. Sanskrit, in its variants and numerous dialects, was the *lingua franca* of ancient and medieval India. In the early 1st millennium CE, along with Buddhism and Hinduism, Sanskrit migrated to Southeast Asia, parts of East Asia and Central Asia, emerging as a language of high culture and of local ruling elites in these regions. Sanskrit is an Old Indo-Aryan language. It is related to Greek and Latin, as well as Hittite, Luwian, Old Avestan, and many other extinct languages with historical significance to Europe, West Asia, and Central Asia. It traces its linguistic ancestry to the Proto-Indo-Aryan language, Proto-Indo-Iranian, and the Proto-Indo-European languages.

India has served as a major corridor for modern human migration and was amongst the first regions of the world populated by humans once they left Africa: It is a land with extensive human diversity³ which has witnessed many prehistoric and historic migrations and invasions across the ages due to its geographical location and natural bounty. The migrations and invasions have resulted in the high cultural and social diversity of the region. Jammu and Kashmir (J&K) is the Northern most region of India, located on the crossroads of Eurasia, bound by China and Tibet from North-East and Afghanistan and Pakistan on the North-West. The state is divided into three sub-regions (Jammu, Kashmir and Ladakh), which are geographically isolated. This region has been suggested to have served as a corridor for various migrations and immigrations in the mainland India and Eurasia. The population groups speak languages mainly belonging to the Indo-European linguistic family. Another language group in the region, the Tibeto-Burman, is predominantly spoken in the Leh-Ladakh region whereas, some population groups from the Kashmir region speak various dialects belonging to a distinct Indo-Aryan language group known as 'Dardic'.

25. THE GANGA- YAMUNA DOEB OF KURU CLAN

The semi-nomadic pastoral tribes expanded their dominion to east,
From Sapta sindhu to Ganga-Yamuna delta it is the most fertile heist,
After the Battle of the ten kings Puru- Bharata merged into Kuru tribe,
Asandivat as their capital they ruled the land with new systems ripe.

It was the period the fourfold- class system replaced Arya and Dasas,
Priests (Brahmins), Aristocrats (Kshatriyas), Common Aryans (Vaishyas),
And Dasa labourers (Sudras) were designated as rigid separate classes,
Towns and cities developed and new Sruta rituals to control the masses

Sanskrit was a spoken language of nobles, who were called twice-born,
Wars, famines and disasters made people live with philosophical churn,
Considering themselves as the descendents of God they created epics,
Replacing the gods Indra, Mitra, Varuna, the new gods emerged on peaks.

It was the time Achaemenid Empire of Persia was pushing its borders,
Greeks, Spartans were fighting to contain the enemy within its quarters.

Kuru was the name of a Vedic Indo-Aryan tribal union in northern Iron Age India, encompassing the modern-day states of Delhi, Haryana, Punjab and the western part of Uttar Pradesh (the region of Doab, till Prayag), which appeared in the Middle Vedic period (c. 1200 – c. 900 BCE) and developed into the first recorded state-level society in the Indian subcontinent.

The Kuru kingdom decisively changed the Vedic heritage of the early Vedic period, arranging the Vedic hymns into collections, and developing new rituals which gained their position in Indian civilization as the sruta rituals, which contributed to the so-called "classical synthesis"¹ or "Hindu synthesis". It became the dominant political and cultural center of the middle Vedic Period during the reigns of Parikshit and Janamejaya, but it declined in importance during the late Vedic period (c. 900 – c. 500 BCE), and had become "something of a backwater" by the Mahajanapada period in the 5th century BCE. However, traditions and legends about the Kurus continued into the post-Vedic period, providing the basis for the Mahabharata epic

Panchala was an ancient kingdom of northern India, located in the Ganges-Yamuna Doab of the upper Gangetic plain. During Late Vedic times (c. 900-500 BCE), it was one of the most powerful states of the Indian subcontinent, closely allied with the Kuru Kingdom. By the c. 5th century BCE, it had become an oligarchic confederacy, considered as one of the *solasa* (sixteen) mahajanapadas (major states) of the Indian subcontinent. After being absorbed into the Mauryan Empire (322-185 BCE), Panchala regained its independence until it was annexed by the Gupta Empire in the 4th century CE.

PART-2 : THE FRAGRANCE OF VEDIC TREE

HELL RISE IN PARADISE

For you have five trees in Paradise which do not change,
Love, Peace, Mercy, Knowledge and Life in divine range,
In the magnificence of the Great Fire they bless the beings,
He who knows them shall not taste death in life's yearnings.

In the famous Nandana Garden of Indra there are trees five,
Mandara, Parijata, Samtanaka, Harichandana and Kalpa thrive,
In the splendor of Svarga-Paradise, they bless the virtuous souls,
Wars and battles flashed in possessing them by men and ghouls.

Instead of planting fine and virtuous trees in Paradise mansion
Of sanity, reason, mindfulness, imagination and good intention,
The arrogant men are sowing satanic seed in the earth garden,
Reaping hate, wars, violence, ignorance and death in this den

In the lure of riches, power and pleasures man divided his own society,
The hidden cannibalistic nature surfaced to disfigure the human moiety.

"**Five Trees**" in Paradise is a mysterious allegory or concept from famous Coptic Gospel of Thomas NHC 2: (gnostic library from Nag Hammadi in Egypt) 19th saying/logia of Jesus and other sources of religious mythology. Blatz Translation:

Jesus said: Blessed is he who was before he came into being. If you become disciples to me (and) listen to my words, these stones will minister to you. For you have **five trees** in Paradise which do not change, either in summer or in winter, and their leaves do not fall. He who knows them shall not taste of death.

The five trees (panca-vrksha) which adorn Lord Indra's garden (Nandana) in his paradise (Svarga) are:

mandara (*Erythrina stricta*) with scarlet flowers in horizontal clusters at the ends of branches; its shade relieves one of physical ailments and mental stress;

parijata (*Nyctanthes arbor-tristis*) with bark of gold, leaves of copper color, and fragrant, rejuvenate fruit; it arose out of the ocean of milk and was taken away by Indra to his paradise from where it was brought to Dvaraka by Lord Krsna at the instance of his wife Satyabhama. After the passing away of the Lord and the submerging of Dvaraka in the ocean, it was taken back to heaven;

samtanaka, a tree of wonder having leaves which promote fertility in men; its identification remains obscure;

haricandana or sandalwood (*Santalum album*) well known for its fragrance and cooling effect, it keeps evil spirits at bay;

kalpa vrksha or kalpa taru, the tree of eternity which emerged as a result of the churning of the ocean of milk; it was lifted to Svarga by Indra, and is frequently mentioned in Sanskrit literature for its wish-fulfilling quality.

26. OUT OF HISTORY- A RECAP

Out of Africa the descendents of the wise man wandered in land and sea
Thousands of years in traveling places taught them many issues to see,
From sounds to words and languages, wavy lines to scripts and numbers,
Gazing at the skies and stars, observing river floods to construct calendars;

Out of fears and uneasiness, joys and bliss evolved many gods and demons,
Inquisition about the validity of life and death leading to prayers and sermons,
Memories of hunter-gathering, settling in farming communities and weaving,
Mining, metallurgy, alchemy, new inventions all leading to odious war craving;

Out of caves to huts, tents, buildings, ziggurats and pyramids of gigantic size,
Transformation of men with might becoming the equals of gods and gods wise,
Scribes and medicine men becoming the messengers of god or sages otherwise,
Vanquished tribes and women were degraded into slaves in the hierarchical rise;

Out of chaos comes out warriors or prophets that change the course of history,
Many such mysteries lie hidden in the chronicles of the paradise Kashmir's story.

The **history of the world**, - is the **history of humanity** (or **human history**), as determined from archaeology, anthropology, genetics, linguistics, and other disciplines; and, for periods since the invention of writing, from recorded history and from secondary sources and studies. Humanity's written history was preceded by its prehistory, beginning with the Paleolithic Era ("Early Stone Age"), followed by the Neolithic Era ("New Stone Age"). The Neolithic saw the Agricultural Revolution begin, between 8000 and 5000 BCE, in the Near East's Fertile Crescent. During this period, humans began the systematic husbandry of plants and animals. As agriculture advanced, most humans transitioned from a nomadic to a settled lifestyle as farmers in permanent settlements. The relative security and increased productivity provided by farming allowed communities to expand into increasingly larger units, fostered by advances in transportation. Whether in prehistoric or historic times, people always needed to be near reliable sources of potable water. Settlements developed on riverbanks as early as 3000 BCE in Mesopotamia, on the banks of Egypt's Nile River, in the Indus River valley, and along China's rivers. As farming developed, grain agriculture became more sophisticated and prompted a division of labor to store food between growing seasons. Labor divisions led to the rise of a leisured upper class and the development of cities, which provided the foundation for civilization. The growing complexity of human societies necessitated systems of accounting and writing.

The "**Axial Age**" saw the development of a set of transformative philosophical and religious ideas, mostly independently, in many different places. Chinese Confucianism, Indian Buddhism and Jainism, and Jewish monotheism are all claimed by some scholars to have developed in the 6th century BCE. (Karl Jaspers' Axial-Age theory also includes Persian Zoroastrianism, but other scholars dispute his timeline for Zoroastrianism.) In the 5th century BCE, Socrates and Plato made substantial advances in the development of ancient Greek philosophy. The Greek philosophical tradition, represented by Socrates, Plato, Aristotle, and other philosophers, along with accumulated science, technology, and culture, diffused throughout Europe, Egypt, the Middle East, and Northwest India, in the 4th century BCE after the conquests of Alexander III of Macedon (Alexander the Great).

27. IN AND AROUND THE SINDHU RIVER

The Natufian hunter-gatherers of Shuqba like caves in the Judean Hills
Slowly settled in small villages, adopted agriculture with farming skills,
With Rye like cereals they prepared bread and brewed fine beer spills,
Pottery become wide spread; salt and flint trades crossed rivers and hills;

Jericho like towns made their fame with world population at five million,
Cow was domesticated; ornaments of gold and copper entered trade line;
Brick buildings, temples, wine making, new irrigation methods in Sumerian,
Wheel, animal husbandry brought the faraway lands to reachable incline;

By fourth millennium before Christ started recorded history with 'Writing'
City States of Sumer and the Kingdom of Egypt it was the Bronze Age rising,
Fifty million people scattered in the whole world with Sumerian high spring,
On the Pontic- Caspian steppe, the Proto-Indo- Europeans in language swing;

By second millennium B.C. Indo-European expansion crossed Sindhu River,
The chariot and the refined language Sanskrit made their winning endeavor.

The Epipaleolithic **Natufian culture** existed from around 12,000 to 9,500 BC or 13,050 to 7,550 BC in the Levant, a region in the Eastern Mediterranean. The culture was unusual in that it supported a sedentary or semi-sedentary population even before the introduction of agriculture. The Natufian communities may be the ancestors of the builders of the first Neolithic settlements of the region, which may have been the earliest in the world. Natufians founded a settlement where Jericho is today, which may therefore be longest continuously-inhabited urban area in the world. Some evidence suggests deliberate cultivation of cereals, specifically rye, by the Natufian culture, at Tell Abu Hureyra, the site of earliest evidence of agriculture in the world. The world's oldest evidence of **bread-making** has been found at Shubayqa 1, a 14,500 year old site in Jordan's northeastern desert. In addition, the oldest known evidence of **beer**, dating to approximately 13,000 BP, was found at the Raqefet Cave in the Mount Carmel near Haifa in Israel, in which it was used by the semi-nomadic Natufians for ritual feasting. Generally, though, Natufians exploited wild cereals. Animals hunted included gazelles.

The **2nd millennium BC** spanned the years 2000 through 1001 BC. In the Ancient Near East, it marks the transition from the Middle to the Late Bronze Age. The Ancient Near Eastern cultures are well within the historical era: The first half of the millennium is dominated by the Middle Kingdom of Egypt and Babylonia. **The alphabet develops.** At the center of the millennium, a new order emerges with Minoan Greek dominance of the Aegean and the rise of the Hittite Empire. The end of the millennium sees the Bronze Age collapse and the transition to the Iron Age. Other regions of the world are still in the prehistoric period. In Europe, the Beaker culture introduces the Bronze Age, presumably associated with Indo-European expansion. The Indo-Iranian expansion reaches the Iranian plateau and onto the Indian subcontinent (Vedic India), propagating the use of the chariot.

28. FROM CASPIAN SEA TO KASHMIR

The world was rolling fast in unprecedented speed and visions,
Egyptians, Sumerians, Akkadians, Babylonians, Assyrians, Persians,
All traded goods and knowledge with the people near Indus basin,
Cuneiform writing, Phoenician alphabet and gods and ideas of sin,

Heroes like Gilgamesh and Enkidu, Deities like Inanna and Ereshkigal,
Pantheon of Gods and anecdotes about life and death Philosophical,
Myths of Thousands of years mysteriously flowing in veins colloquial,
Altars, temples imbibing the images of fears and apprehensions logical

In waves of migration people populated the land beyond Indus River,
With them they brought Knowledge, song and recited in Vedic fervor,
They say after the deluge Kasyapa allowed men the Manu descendents,
To enter the valley and live in harmony with the super natural residents,

The original tribes resisted first but it was the story all along in antecedents,
Under the snow guard protection Kashmiris stayed in without many incidents;

Anatomically modern humans are thought to have arrived on the Indian subcontinent between 73,000 and 55,000 years ago. Settled life, which involves the transition from foraging to farming and pastoralism, began in South Asia around 7,000 BCE; during this period, domestication of wheat and barley, rapidly followed by that of goats, sheep, and cattle occurred. By 4,500 BCE, settled life had become more widely prevalent, and eventually evolved into the Indus Valley Civilization. Considered a cradle of civilization,¹ the Indus Valley civilization, which spread and flourished in the north-western part of the Indian subcontinent from 3300 to 1300 BCE, was the first major civilization in South Asia. A sophisticated and technologically advanced urban culture developed in the Mature Harappan period, from 2600 to 1900 BCE. Indus Valley Civilization was noted for developing new techniques in handicraft, carnelian products, seal carving, metallurgy, urban planning, baked brick houses, efficient drainage systems, water supply systems and clusters of large non-residential buildings. This civilization collapsed at the start of the second millennium BCE and was later followed by the Iron Age Vedic Civilization.

In the beginning of the second millennium BCE climate change, with persistent drought, led to the abandonment of the urban centers of the Indus Valley Civilization. Its population resettled in smaller villages, and, in the north-west, mixed with Indo-Aryan tribes, who moved into the area in several waves of Aryan migration, also driven by the effects of this climate change. The Vedic period was marked by the composition of the Vedas, large collections of hymns of some of the Aryan tribes, whose postulated religious culture, through synthesis with the preexisting religious cultures of the subcontinent, gave rise to Hinduism. The era saw the eventual emergence of Janapadas (monarchical, state-level polities), and social stratification based on caste, which created a hierarchy of priests (Brahmins), warriors (Kshatriyas), merchants (Vaishyas) and laborers (Shudras). The Later Vedic Civilization extended over the Indo-Gangetic plain and much of the Indian subcontinent, as well as witnessed the rise of major polities known as the Mahajanapadas (large, urbanised states). In one of these kingdoms, Magadha, Gautama Buddha and Mahavira propagated their *Sramanic* philosophies during the fifth and sixth centuries BCE.

29. TEN THOUSAND RELIGIONS

Reverence for the gods, respect for what is sacred, sense of right,
Moral obligation, sanctity, the bond between man and gods bright,
A more comprehensive answer to the devotees' prayers in plight,
The vision of a prophet that fires the imagination of people in flight,

A tool of social constructionism, A bit of madness linked to realism,
Some sort of ultimacy and transcendence to fly over the life's chasm,
Religions sprouted in thousands as a balm to relieve the mental spasm,
With the invention of writing, rituals and texts took the standard prism,

A light ray passed through a prism becoming an array of colors seven,
Divinity and its mercy created a ray of hope in humans in life uneven,
Science and religion, Reason and faith coexisted with hell and heaven,
Cradles of civilization tilted towards holy fires and sacrifices of moral haven;

Crude sacrifices of humans and animals were abhorred by people sensitive,
Sramanic movements appeared in Sindhu and Ganga plains with good motive.

Religion is a cultural system of designated behaviors and practices, morals, worldviews, texts, sanctified places, prophecies, ethics, or organizations, that relates humanity to supernatural, transcendental, or spiritual elements.

There are an estimated 10,000 distinct religions worldwide, but about 84% of the world's population is affiliated with one of the five largest religion groups, namely Christianity, Islam, Hinduism, Buddhism or forms of folk religion. The religiously unaffiliated demographic includes those who do not identify with any particular religion, atheists, and agnostics. While the religiously unaffiliated have grown globally, many of the religiously unaffiliated still have various religious beliefs. Religious practices may include rituals, sermons, commemoration or veneration (of deities), sacrifices, festivals, feasts, trances, initiations, funerary services, matrimonial services, meditation, prayer, music, art, dance, public service, or other aspects of human culture. Religions have sacred histories and narratives, which may be preserved in sacred scriptures, and symbols and holy places, that aim mostly to give a meaning to life.

Proto-Indo-European mythology is the body of myths and stories associated with the Proto-Indo-Europeans. The main mythologies used in comparative reconstruction are Vedic, Roman, and Norse, often supported with evidence from the Baltic, Celtic, Greek, Slavic, and Hittite traditions as well. The Proto-Indo-European pantheon includes well-attested deities such as **Dyēus Ph₂tér*, the god of the daylight skies, his daughter **H₂éusōs*, the goddess of the dawn, the divine twins, and the storm god **Perk^uunos*. Other probable deities include **Péh₂usōn*, a pastoral god, and **Seh₂ul*, a female solar deity. Well-attested myths of the Proto-Indo-Europeans include a myth involving a storm god who slays a multi-headed serpent that dwells in water and a creation story involving two brothers, one of whom sacrifices the other to create the world. The Proto-Indo-Europeans may have believed that the Otherworld was guarded by a watchdog and could only be reached by crossing a river. They also may have believed in a world tree, bearing fruit of immortality, either guarded by or gnawed on by a serpent or dragon, and tended by three goddesses who spun the thread of life.

30. THE PANTHEONS OF GODS

'Nor names pronounced, nor destinies decreed, Gods were born with breath
Within the universe' created by the fresh water Apsu and the salt water Tiamat
The first God was Nammu the primeval sea- the mother of Heaven and Earth,
An, Ki, Enlil, Utu, Ninhursag, Enki, Inanna, Ereshkigal –these gods she gave birth;

These Sumerian early Gods had influence in the future religion campus,
Greeks had their own pantheon of Gods on the holy Mount Olympus;
Aphrodite, Apollo, Ares, Artemis, Athena, Demeter, Dionysus, Hephaestus,
Hades, Hera, Hermes, Hestia, Poseidon and Zeus with holy and divine status

There you see the Fire worshippers of Zoroastrianism believing in the battle eternal,
Ahura Mazda an all good father fighting with Angra Mainu the destructive spirit evil,
Proto Indo-Iranian god Mitras entering Avesta and Vedic Pantheon of deities swell,
Abrahamic religions worshipping the God of Abraham spreading their moieties well,

The Age of Pisces for faith, belief, sacrifice and religion leading to the clash of beliefs,
Alexander the great of Greek religion vanquished Darius the Zoroastrian and Vedic chiefs.

Sumerians believed that the universe had come into being through a series of cosmic births. First, Nammu, the primeval waters, gave birth to An (the sky) and Ki (the earth), who mated together and produced a son named Enlil. Enlil separated heaven from earth and claimed the earth as his domain. Humans were believed to have been created by Enki, the son of An and Nammu. Heaven was reserved exclusively for deities and, upon their deaths, all mortals' spirits, regardless of their behavior while alive, were believed to go to Kur, a cold, dark cavern deep beneath the earth, which was ruled by the goddess Ereshkigal and where the only food available was dry dust. In later times, Ereshkigal was believed to rule alongside her husband Nergal, the god of death.

Most ancient **Greeks** recognized the **twelve major Olympian gods and goddesses**: Zeus, Hera, Poseidon, Demeter, Athena, Ares, Aphrodite, Apollo, Artemis, Hephaestus, Hermes, and either Hestia or Dionysus), although philosophies such as Stoicism and Platonism used language that seems to assume a single transcendent deity.

Zoroastrianism, or **Mazdayasna**, is one of the world's oldest religions that remains active. It is a monotheistic faith (i.e. a single creator God), centered in a dualistic cosmology of good and evil and an eschatology predicting the ultimate destruction of evil. Ascribed to the teachings of the Iranian-speaking prophet Zoroaster (also known as Zarathustra), it exalts a deity of wisdom, Ahura Mazda (*Wise Lord*), as its Supreme Being. Major features of Zoroastrianism, such as messianism, judgment after death, heaven and hell, and free will may have influenced other religious systems, including Second Temple Judaism, Gnosticism, Christianity, Islam and Buddhism

31. THE ETHNOLOGICAL MUSEUM

From Africa to Asia the human migration moved in waves after waves,
The earliest fossils of Homo sapiens were found In Qafzeh and Skhul caves,
Hundred thousand years ago it was all Eden garden in the present day Israel
Further migrations populated in and around Caspian Sea in slow time travel.

From Arabian Peninsula some took the coastal route via land bridges
Through India, Myanmar, Malaysia and as far as Australia on wave edges
When Mount Toba in Sumatra erupted, the nuclear winter followed blazes,
Human migration came to standstill with rising sea levels with warming phases,

Fifty thousand years ago another wave of migrants populated the sub-continent,
They evolved into Dravidians in this land into various tribes of dwelling extant
The cave dwellers of Bhimbetka near Bhopal left their marks and their footprint,
During the last Ice-Age fresh migrations of Arabian and Asian races came on sprint.

Arabs, Afghans, Aryans, Armenians, Chinese, Huns, Iranians, Mongols, Persians,
Syrians, Scythians, Turks, Greeks arrived and settled in this land as various clans.

(Greeks and early historians believed beyond Sindhu River, was the end of the world,
To reach the "ends of the world and the Great Outer Sea"- Alexander endeavored!)

Scientific racism of the late 19th and early 20th centuries divided humans into four races: Caucasoid (white), Mongoloid (yellow), Negroid (black) and Australoid. The indigenous population of India was assumed to be intermediate between Caucasoid and Australoid.

1. Ancient Migrants who came to South Asia and stayed there (Proto Asians/Eurasians) - 50kya
2. Neolithic Farmers from Iran - 10kya - 7kya (The world's first farmers were surprisingly diverse)
3. East Asian expansion from the Northeast into India (Y-chromosome diversity suggests southern origin and Paleolithic backwave migration of Austro-Asiatic speakers from eastern Asia to the Indian subcontinent)
4. Yamnaya (PIE) expansion from the Pontic Steppe into India. They are mix of ANE (Ancestral North Eurasians) plus (Caucasian Hunter gatherers) - 3kya - 4kya (Yamna culture - Wikipedia)

Modern day Indians are a mix of these four groups. India has more than two thousand ethnic groups, and every major religion is represented, as are four major families of languages (Indo-European, Dravidian, Austroasiatic and Sino-Tibetan languages) as well as two language isolates (the Nihali language spoken in parts of Maharashtra and the Burushaski language spoken in parts of Jammu and Kashmir (Kashmir). According to a 2009 study published by Reich *et al.*, the modern Indian population is composed of two genetically divergent and heterogeneous populations which mixed in ancient times (about 1,200–3,500 BC), known as Ancestral North Indians (ANI) and Ancestral South Indians (ASI). ASI corresponds to the Dravidian-speaking population of southern India, whereas ANI corresponds to the Indo-Aryan-speaking population of northern India. Y-Chromosome DNA Y-DNA represents the male lineage, The Indian Y-chromosome pool may be summarised as follows where haplogroups R-M420, H, R2, L and NOP comprise generally more than 80% of the total chromosomes; Mitochondrial DNA mtDNA represents the female lineage. The Indian mitochondrial DNA is primarily made up of Haplogroup M.

32. NOW I KNOW YOU FEAR GOD

Then Abraham rose up his son Isaac binding him to an altar as an offering,
The messenger of God stopped him and a ram took Isaac's place in the ring;
Myths told them Gods receive and send messages via Fire with holy sermons,
To some Indo-Aryans Fire God was the messenger between gods and humans;

Offering the most precious one you have is the best sacrifice at the altar,
Gods accepting the flesh of the first lambs to the farm produce created stir,
Man's preferences became the visions in sleep and became God's messages,
Humans, horses, oxen, lambs, fowl and fish reached the altars in holy visages;

In the rituals of Aryans in the early Vedic period sacrifices and soma drink,
At a stage they caused aversion and they looked for the best substitute link,
Coconuts, flour images, pumpkins took its place and abhorred holy violence,
And new religions sprouted against these practices and preached non-violence;

It was the Axial Age, the Age of Thinkers; Confucius in China, Zoraster in Persia,
Pythagoras in Greece, Mahavira and Buddha as the emergence of hope in Asia

The **Binding of Isaac** - is a story from the Hebrew Bible found in Genesis 22. In the biblical narrative, God asks Abraham to sacrifice his son, Isaac, on Moriah. Abraham begins to comply, when a messenger from God interrupts him. Abraham then sees a ram and sacrifices it instead.

In the biblical Book of Genesis, **Cain** and **Abel** are the first two sons of Adam and Eve. Cain, the firstborn, was a farmer, and his brother Abel was a shepherd. The brothers made sacrifices to God, each of his own produce, but God favored Abel's sacrifice instead of Cain's. Cain then murdered Abel, whereupon God punished Cain to a life of wandering. Cain then dwelt in the land of Nod ("wandering"), where he built a city and fathered the line of descendants beginning with Enoch.

The **Vedic period**, or **Vedic age** (c.1500 – c.500 BCE), is the period in the history of the northern Indian subcontinent between the end of the urban Indus Valley Civilization and a second urbanization which began in the central Indo-Gangetic Plain c.600 BCE. The Vedas were composed and orally transmitted with precision by speakers of an Old Indo-Aryan language. Around c.1200–1000 BCE, Vedic Aryans spread eastward to the fertile western Ganges Plain and adopted iron tools which allowed for clearing of forest and the adoption of a more settled, agricultural way of life. The second half of the Vedic period was characterized by the emergence of towns, kingdoms, and a complex social differentiation distinctive to India,¹ and the Kuru Kingdom's codification of orthodox sacrificial ritual. During this time, the central Ganges Plain was dominated by a related but non-Vedic Indo-Aryan culture. The end of the Vedic period witnessed the rise of true cities and large states (called mahajanapadas) as well as śramaṇa movements (including **Jainism and Buddhism**) which challenged the Vedic orthodoxy. The Vedic period saw the emergence of a hierarchy of social classes that would remain influential. Vedic religion developed into Brahmanical orthodoxy, and around the beginning of the Common Era, the Vedic tradition formed one of the main constituents of the so-called "Hindu synthesis"

Horses are often sacrificed in a funerary context, and interred with the deceased, a practice called horse burial. There is evidence but no explicit myths from the three branches of Indo-Europeans of a major horse sacrifice ritual based on a mythical union of Indo-European kingship and the horse. The Indian **Aśvamedha** is the clearest evidence preserved, but vestiges from Latin and Celtic traditions allow the reconstruction of a few common attributes.

33. THE MANSIONS OF GODS

Darkness, mysterious natural phenomenon made men fear about death,
Miseries from diseases, death made them imagine phantoms with breath,
Soul, spirits, Philosophical thinking made them to formulize many a myth,
They found superior spirits in every part of the Nature, led to deities' birth

Places of worship were everywhere, from caves to pyramids and ziggurats,
Victors' gods replaced the vanquished people's deities, festivities and crafts,
From the nature worship of nomads to the guardian deities of city dwellers,
Some cultural coalescence and acceptance created novel religious revelers.

From Sun temples to mansions of Gods, simple and complex edifices
With brick and wood, with or without roof, on a raised platform suffices,
Later came the stone work and sculpting with the evolution of many gods,
Language and writing joining hands with music and dance in evens and odds

Once temples were the resting places, for visiting gods, in people's dreams,
And the learning centers of arts and healing centers for the sick in screams.

A number of ancient Indian texts suggest the prevalence of idols, temples and shrines in Indian subcontinent for thousands of years. For example, Valmiki Ramayana, (various recent scholars' estimates for the earliest stage of the text range from the 7th to 4th centuries BCE, with later stages extending up to the 3rd century CE) has a mention of temples while describing the greatness of Koshala kingdom. The 5th century BC text, *Astadhyayi* mentions male deity *arcas* (images/idols) of Agni, Indra, Varuna, Rudra, Mrda, Pusa, Surya, Soma being worshipped, as well as the worship of *arcas* of female goddesses such as Indrani, Varunani, Usa, Bhavani, Prthivi and Vrsakapayi. The 2nd Century BC "Mahabhasya" of Patanjali extensively describes temples of *Dhanapati* (deity of wealth and finance, Kubera), as well as temples of Rama and Kesava, wherein the worship included dance, music and extensive rituals. The *Mahabhasya* also describes the rituals for Krsna, Visnu and Siva. An image recovered from Mathura in north India has been dated to the 2nd century BC. Kautilya's Arthashastra from 4th Century BC describes a city of temples, each enshrining various Vedic and Puranic deities. All three of these sources have common names, describe common rituals, symbolism and significance possibly suggesting that the idea of idols, temples and shrines passed from one generation to next, in ancient India, at least from the 4th century BC. The oldest temples, suggest scholars, were built of brick and wood. Stone became the preferred material of construction later. Early Jainism and Buddhism literature, along with Kautilya's Arthashastra, describe structures, embellishments and designs of these temples – all with motifs and deities currently prevalent in Hinduism. Bas-reliefs and idols have been found from 2nd to 3rd Century, but none of the temple structures have survived. Scholars theorize that those ancient temples of India, later referred to as Hindu temples, were modeled after domestic structure – a house or a palace. Beyond shrines, nature was revered, in forms such as trees, rivers, stupas before the time of Buddha and Vardhamana Mahavira. As Jainism and Buddhism branched off from the religious tradition later to be called Hinduism, the ideas, designs and plans of ancient Vedic and Upanishad era shrines were adopted and evolved, likely from the competitive development of temples and arts in Jainism and Buddhism. Ancient reliefs found so far, states Michael Meister, suggest five basic shrine designs and combinations thereof in 1st millennium BC:

The **Martand Sun Temple** is a Kashmiri Hindu temple dedicated to Surya (the chief solar deity in Hinduism) and built during the 8th century CE. *Martand* is another Sanskrit name for the Hindu Sun-god. Now in ruins, the temple is located five miles from Anantnag in the Indian state of Jammu and Kashmir. It was destroyed during the sultanate of Sikandar Butshikan.

34. THE TACTICS OF THE INVADERS

A hundred million populations exploding at higher rate needed space to live,
Settlements grew into villages, towns and cities like over-crowded bee-hive,
New inventions in wheels, canoes and metallurgy opened new vistas to thrive,
Nomadic groups moved constantly in search of green pastures with life's drive.

Skirmishes, battles and wars erupted in between the natives and new comers,
Simple but effective methods loser loses heads of the whole clan and commerce;
Cannibalism, head hunting, scalping, four-quartering, hanging and crucifixion
Burning at stake and boiling in hot waters, tortures, impalement and flagellation;

No survivors to tell the tale or to take revenge in the initial days of annihilation,
With the development of farming and mining and in megalithic up gradation,
Vanquished people became slaves to victors; the best fighters were liquidated,
Women were taken as war prizes and sex captives, children were separated;

The settlements and temples fall into ruins, new gods replace the old orders,
New flags, new laws and new religions and languages ruled beyond past borders!

In demographics, the **world population** is the total number of humans currently living, and was estimated to have reached 7.6 billion people as of May 2018. It took over 200,000 years of human history for the world's population to reach 1 billion; and only 200 years more to reach 7 billion. Estimates of the population of the world at the time agriculture emerged in around 10,000 BC have ranged between 1 million and 15 million. Even earlier, genetic evidence suggests humans may have gone through a population bottleneck of between 1,000 and 10,000 people about 70,000 BC, according to the Toba catastrophe theory. By contrast, it is estimated that around 50–60 million people lived in the combined eastern and western Roman Empire in the 4th century AD.

The earliest recorded evidence of war belongs to the Mesolithic cemetery Site 117, which has been determined to be approximately 14,000 years old. About forty-five percent of the skeletons there displayed signs of violent death. Since the rise of the state some 5,000 years ago, military activity has occurred over much of the globe. The advent of gunpowder and the acceleration of technological advances led to modern warfare. According to Conway W. Henderson, *"One source claims that 14,500 wars have taken place between 3500 BC and the late 20th century, costing 3.5 billion lives, leaving only 300 years of peace (Beer 1981: 20).*

Primitive warfare is estimated to have accounted for 15.1 % of deaths and claimed 400 million victims. Added to the aforementioned (and perhaps too high) figure of 1,240 million between 3500 BC and the late 20th century, this would mean a total of 1,640,000,000 people killed by war (including deaths from famine and disease caused by war) throughout the history and pre-history of mankind.

It is estimated that India had a population around 30 million during 400B.C.

35. THE ANCIENT TUNES AND TONES

At the Rock Shelters of Bhimbetka- seven thousand years old dancing figurines,
In the Egyptian tomb paintings, on the Chinese oracle bones, on the Grecian urns,
The signature of dance and music appear as clear as the ancient food and wines,
Skilled artists and specialized instruments developed in flowing time's many turns.

Flutes from bones, bamboo, reeds, stringed instruments of lyres, harps and fiddles,
Percussion instruments of drums, cymbals; trumpets and clay pots in music riddles,
Dance, music and poetry evolved with language and writing with the passage of time,
Tears of joy and grief became lines and letters to record events and emotions prime.

Chakri, Henzae, Ladishah, Hindustani, Sufiana kalam, Rouf or Wanwun,
Hafiza, Dhupal, Bacha nagma, Wuegi nachen, Bhand pather and Jashan
Sufi, Ghazals and choral music flows incessantly in the valley of Kashmir,
The touch of Central Asian music echoes in cohesion with native humor.

Ladakh, Jammu and Kashmir vale have their distinct patterns and influences,
Kashmiri language, cuisine and clothing have their own identity and semblances.

In the state of **Jammu and Kashmir dance and music** has very old roots that has find mention in many ancient historical books including the Rajtarangini written in 12th century AD by a prince named Kalhana. Most of the traditional music of the state is believed to be influenced from the Central Asia where from Kashmiris have adopted many musical instruments. Sufiana Kalam and music is specifically attributed to Iran and is said to arrive to Kashmir in 15th century. With the passage of time the classical Indian music has also left its traces on the people of state. Kashmiri music is entirely different from the rest of India.

From centuries music in Jammu and Kashmir was nurtured by the people even at the most turbulent times. The most popular musical instruments are santoor, rabab, sitar, nagara and tumbakhnar. The singer who always plays the santoor or harmonium is accompanied by dehar (troupe) and sit in the semi-circle and audiences always sit in front of them. In marriage parties tumbakhnar is the only and most popular instrument that is played by women.. Sufiana Music is the most popular among the mystics in Kashmir and is considered as the soul of Kashmir music..

The other dances are Hafiz Nagma a dance performed earlier by females now dominated by males is based on Sufiana Kalam. Bache Nagma - this dance is performed by the boys at the time of harvest and even at the marriage occasions, this dance include the balancing act of holding a glass full of water on forehead while dancing. The most popular form of Kashmiri dance is Bandhpather in this dance all the dancers are clad in white long Kurtis with kamarband and white turbans. The protagonist narrates the tale and all other people dance within a circle. Spectators are always sitting outside the circle and looking at the dance. The females dance at special occasion like festivals and fairs especially on Eid and this dance is called Rouf. In Rouf all the women are wearing pherans of different colors with exquisite zari embroidery, forming the two troupes facing each other, they move their steps to and fro in a rhythmic style while holding each others hand and sing the songs that are related to festival. The people of Ladakh have a rich tradition of dance, where the Lamas perform the mask dance in Hemis Monastery. Khatok Chenmo, Kompa Tsum- tsak, Jabro, Chaams and alley yaato are other dances performed in Ladakh region.. Geetru is the Pahari dances - song performed at the times of feast and festivals and marriages by the rural folks in the Jammu region. Both male and female perform in this type of dance and there is no time restriction for it.

36. NILMAT PURANA

Sage Kasyapa's son was king Nila the lord of Nagas- the serpents and springs,
In the Great Flood, Lord Vishnu saved Manu in a ship as a big Fish with wings,
And allotted Uma-Sati sar-Lake to Kasyapa sage and was inherited by Nila Nagas,
A water demon Jalodbhava harassed the Nagas with his cruel, roguish ragas;

Lord Vishnu came to their aid and desiccated the Lake by letting the water out,
In the form of a Boar with molar fang-Baramulla- made a crevice in the hills about,
From that dried lake emerged the demon and lost its head in the ferocious bout.
But the valley was not habitable for six months in cold season when pisachas flout,

Kasyapa requested his son to give shelter to the descendents of Manu in the valley,
Nagas refused but with the intervention of the great deities Manavas made a rally,
The emigrated men followed the customs and adopted the Nagas ceremonies,
The Vitasta-Jhelum River and sacred springs were revered by the local hegemonies.

The king of Kashmira was very young at the time of Mahabharata War,
Explains Nilamat Purana, about Kashmir's origin and its further endeavor

Nilmat Purana is named after the King Nila of the Nagar dynasty that ruled Kashmir in the beginning. It is one of the famous Puranas that deals with the Valley of Kashmir in respect of its creation, its original inhabitants- Nagas, Pisachas and Brahmins, their style of living, religion, customs, festivals and topography. It peeps into the ancient history of Kashmir. It was written by some Kashmiri Brahman between 6th and 7th century A.D. In all there are 1453 verses in it. Some verses and parts thereof are missing with the passage of time. Kalhana, the great historian of Kashmir, has taken help from this document in tracing four Kings- Gonanda I, Damodar, Queen Yashovati and her son Gonanda II from it. The Nilamata Purana describes the Valley's origin from the waters; Ka ("water") Shimir ("to desiccate"), hence, Kaashmir denotes "a land desiccated from water". An alternate nominal origin theory proposes that Kaashmir is a contraction of either Kasyap-mira or Kasyapmir or Kasyap meru, denoting the "sea of Kasyapa" and the "mountain of Kasyapa", eponyms of Kasyapa, the sage credited with having drained the primordial Satisar lake that occupied the Kaashmir valley before he reclaimed it from the water. Considering the Valley an embodiment of the goddess Uma, the Nilamata Purana gives it the place-name Kaashmira, from which derives the contemporary Kashmir place-name. Nonetheless, the Kaashmiris colloquially use the place-name Kashir, which is phonetically derived from Kaashmir, as noted in the Aurel Stein introduction to the Rajatarangini metrical chronicle.

The dating of the text to 6th to 8th century AD is based on the following reasoning: "The textual study of the work shows that some alterations and additions have been made in it after the ninth or tenth century A.D. in order to incorporate into it the monistic Saiva Philosophy of Kasmira. Had the Nilamata been composed after the ninth century A.D. there would have been no scope for such change. The lower limit of the date thus may be eighth century A. D. and the upper one about the sixth century A.D. as Buddha began to be regarded as an incarnation of Visnu from about 550 A.D.

According to scholar Ved Kumari Ghai: "If the Rajatarangini is important from the point of view of the political history of 'Kasmira', the Nilamata is no less important for the cultural history of that part of the country." Its critical edition was published in 1924. It is the national epic of Kashmir along with Rajatarangini encompassing modern day regions of modern day India, Pakistan Afghanistan, Khorasan, Tajikistan, Modern Dardic regions of world.

37. ALEXANDER THE GREAT

To reach the 'ends of the world and the Great Outer Sea' –at the age of twenty,
A great warrior catapulted himself into glory with war strategies fine and plenty,
He broke the power of Persia in the decisive battles of Issus and Gaugamela space,
And entered the frontiers of India and defeated Pauravas at the battle of Hydaspes.

In between Indus and Hydapses –Jhelum Rivers was the land of Taxiles,
Ambhi or Omphis ruled the land with hostility towards his neighbor Porus,
Alexander was happy as this formidable king was becoming his trusted ally,
That made his task easy to defeat a brave warrior who unnerved him initially.

The River Jhelum is the Rigvedic Vitasta that passes through the Kashmir Valley,
Goddess Parvathi came out as Vitasta to cleanse the impurities of pisachas folly.
In between Hydaspes (Jhelum) and Acesines (Chenab- Chandrabhaga) rivers,
Porus ruled this land, fought against the conqueror but the fate went reverse.

"Treat me as a king would treat another king'- said Porus to Alexander,
The Hydaspes- Jhelum- Vitasta River was silently observing that in wonder.

Alexander III of Macedon - 20/21 July 356 BC – 10/11 June 323 BC), commonly known as **Alexander the Great** was a king (*basileus*) of the ancient Greek kingdom of Macedon and a member of the Argead dynasty. He was born in Pella in 356 BC and succeeded his father Philip II to the throne at the age of 20. He spent most of his ruling years on an unprecedented military campaign through Asia and northeast Africa, and by the age of thirty he had created one of the largest empires of the ancient world, stretching from Greece to northwestern India. He was undefeated in battle and is widely considered one of history's most successful military commanders. The **Battle of the Hydaspes** was fought in 326 BC between Alexander the Great and King Porus of the Paurava kingdom on the banks of the river Jhelum (known to the Greeks as Hydaspes) in the Punjab region of the Indian subcontinent (modern-day Punjab, Pakistan). The battle resulted in a Greek victory and the surrender of Porus. Large areas of the Punjab between the Hydaspes (Jhelum) and Hyphasis (Beas) rivers were absorbed into the Alexandrian Empire, and Porus was reinstated as a subordinate ruler. Alexander's decision to cross the monsoon-swollen river despite close Indian surveillance, in order to catch Porus' army in the flank, has been referred to as one of his "masterpieces". Although victorious, it was also the most costly battle fought by the Macedonians. The resistance put up by King Porus and his men won the respect of Alexander, who asked Porus to become one of his satraps. The **Jhelum River** is a river in Northern India and Eastern Pakistan. It is the westernmost of the five rivers of the Punjab region, and passes through the Kashmir Valley. It is a tributary of the Indus River and has a total length of about 725 kilometres (450 mi). The Sanskrit name of this river is **Vitasta**. In Nilamata Purana it is explained as- Goddess Parvati was requested by sage Kasyapa to come to Kashmir for purification of the land from evil practices and impurities of Pisachas living there. Goddess Parvati then assumed the form of a river in the Nether World. Then Lord Shiva made a stroke with his spear near the abode of Nila (Verinag Spring). By that stroke of the spear, Goddess Parvati came out of the Nether World. Shiva himself named her as Vitasta. He had excavated with the spear a ditch measuring one Vitasti (a particular measure of length defined either as a long span between the extended thumb and little finger, or as the distance between the wrist and the tip of the fingers, and said to be about 9 inches), through which the river - gone to the Nether World - had come out, so she was given the name Vitasta by him.

38. THE SUBCONTINENT DURING ALEXANDER'S INVASION

Assyrians who subjugated the tribes of Israel were scorched by the Median fire,
Later Cyrus the Great defeated Medes and established the Achaemenid Empire,
With the conquest of Median, Lydian and Babylonian Empires Cyrus the Great,
Expanded the Persian Empire and liberated Jews from Babylonian captive fate.

Two hundred years is a great deal of time in the fast paced chaotic civilization,
Greco- Persian wars established the necessity of Greek city-state mobilization,
Alexander the Great put an end to the reign of Darius III the last Persian king,
After the death of Darius, Alexander moved towards Indus with glory basking.

In those valleys and meadows, Greeks found Indus valley that yields,
Honey giving reeds-Sugarcane, pearl millets and rice producing fields,
People wearing cotton clothes, naked ascetics, monks, slaves and traders,
Scribes writing letters on closely woven cloth, Brahmins as king's counselors,

Immolation of wife on husband's pyre, fire worship and rituals in shrines simple
Dionysius like Siva, Heracles like Krishna, Indra like gods; but found no big temple.

Of those who accompanied **Alexander** to India, Aristobulus, Onesicritus, and Nearchus wrote about the Indian campaign. The only surviving contemporary account of Alexander's Indian campaign is a report of the voyage of the naval commander Nearchus. Alexander's incursion into India was limited to the Indus River basin area, which was divided among several small states. These states appear to have been based on dominance of particular tribes, as the Greek writers mention tribes such as the Malloi as well as kings whose name seem to be tribal designations (such as Porus of Puru tribe). Achaemenid Empire of Persia held suzerainty over the Indus valley in the previous decades, but there was no trace of Achaemenid rule by the time Alexander's army arrived in the region. In the Swat valley, Alexander is said to have seized 230,000 oxen (possibly Zebu), intending to send them to Macedonia for ploughing land.¹ Aristobulus saw rice being grown in paddy fields, Onesicritus reported the existence of a crop called bosmoran (possibly the pearl millet), and Nearchus wrote of "honey-yielding reeds" (presumably the sugarcane). Nearchus also mentions that Indians wore clothes made of cotton. Rock salt was extracted from the Salt Range, and supplied to other parts of India. Some primitive communities existed in the forest, desert, and coastal regions of the subcontinent. For example, Nearchus mentions that people around the Tomeros river (Hingol) subsisted on fishing, and used stone tools instead of iron ones.

The Greek writers mention the priestly class of Brahmanas (as "Brachmanes"), who are described as teachers of Indian philosophy. They do not refer to the existence of any religious temples or idols in India, although such references commonly occur in their descriptions of Alexander's campaigns in Egypt, Mesopotamia and Iran. This suggests that temples and idols were not a feature of the Indian religious practice yet. Greeks mention naked ascetics called the Dandamis (or Mandanis), who were probably Jains. A philosopher named Calanus (probably a Greek transcription of the Indian name "Kalyana") accompanied Alexander to Persepolis, where he committed suicide on a public funeral pyre: he was probably a Jain or an Ajivika monk. Curiously, there is no reference to Buddhism in the Greek accounts.

39. ANCIENT SCHOOLS, ACADEMIES, UNIVERSITIES

Alexander was a disciple of Aristotle the successor of well-known Plato,
'To be the leader of Greeks and a despot to the barbarians' was the motto,
The teacher was not happy with his student adopting the Persian customs,
But kings are kings; they have their way of overruling the concrete systems.

Taxila - the City of cut stone has three thousand years of history in its ruins,
Darius I to Ambhi and Alexander It had its memories well preserved in coins.
As one of the oldest Universities in the world Taxila boasted many precedents
Charaka, Panini, Kautilya, and Chandra Gupta Maurya were its famous students

From Guru Kula system to University it was a great leap in the civilization,
Erudite teachers taught skills to the disciples in the fields of specialization,
Sanskrit as the spoken language and Brahmi or Kharosthi script for writing,
Students from distant places quenched their thirst in its knowledge spring.

Common people might be speaking Prakrit Gandhara or Panchajanya language,
Knowledge preserved with letters on cloth, vellum, or leaves started a new age.

Taxiles was the Greek chroniclers' name. His local name was **Ambhi** (Greek: **Omphis**), and the Greeks appear to have called him Taxiles or Taxilas, from the name of his capital city of Taxila, near the modern city of Attock, Pakistan.. **Abisares** (or **Abhisara**; in Greek, called Embisarus by Diodorus, was an Indian king beyond the river Hydaspes, whose territory lay in the mountains, sent embassies to Alexander the Great both before and after the conquest of Porus in 326, although inclined to espouse the side of the latter. Alexander not only allowed him to retain his kingdom, but increased it, and on his death in 325 appointed Abisares' son as his successor.

Porus or **Poros** (from Ancient Greek:- *Pôros*), was an ancient Indian king whose territory spanned the region between the Hydaspes (River of Jhelum) and Acesines (Chenab River), in the Punjab region of the Indian subcontinent.. Porus fought against Alexander the Great in the Battle of the Hydaspes (326 BC), thought to be fought at the site of modern-day Mong, Punjab, which is now part of the modern country of Pakistan.. After the defeat and arrest of Porus in the war, Alexander asked Porus how he would like to be treated. Porus, although defeated, being a valiant, proud king, stated that he be treated like how Alexander himself would expect to be treated. Alexander was reportedly so impressed by his adversary that he not only reinstated him as a satrap of his own kingdom but also granted him dominion over lands to the south-east extending until the Hyphasis (Beas). Porus reportedly died sometime between 321 and 315 BC

When **Alexander** invaded the lower Jhelum belt to fight Porus, the Jhelum valley region was known as *Abhisara*. It is likely that the Kashmir Valley was under the control of this region. The Abhisaras submitted to the invader, along with Ambhi of Takshashila (Taxila), and the region was consolidated into the Alexander's empire.

The **Rajatarangini** mentions Poonch under the name *Paranotsa*. Xuanzang in the 7th century transliterated it as *Pun-nu-tso*.

Based on the Mahabharata evidence,¹ and evidence from 7th century Chinese traveler Xuanzang, the districts of Rajaori, Poonch and Abhisara had been under the sway of the Republican Kambojas during epic times.

At the time of Xuanzang's visit, the Kashmir Valley controlled all the territories adjacent to it in the south and the west, including Taxila, which is said to have been subjugated at a recent date.

40. TAXILA- THE CITY OF CUT STONE

Was it Bharata the brother of Lord Rama found the city on his son's name?
Or Janamejaya who conquered it to take revenge on snake Takshaka fame?
Or where Lord Buddha in his past birth "cut off his head" – as Fa-xian hints,
Or Bahubali erected the Wheel of Law to consecrate Rishabha's Footprints?

Located in the ancient 'Royal Highway' to Central Asia from Pataliputra,
Taxila, Puskalavati and Purushapura were the glorious cities of Gandhara,
Twenty five hundred years before present time Darius-I the Persian invader,
Occupied Gandhara and a century of time passed and then came Alexander;

In that beautiful land a university of higher learning taught many a great,
Chanakya, Chandra Gupta, Charaka, Panini, Ambhi and many men of merit,
Students were taught Vedas, Arts, Law, and Medicine and fine Military skills,
Mahayana branch of Buddhism took shape and crossed many lands and hills.

Fifteen hundred years before present time Taxila was demolished by white Huns,
Became a dependency of Kashmir and slowly buried itself in the Time's dust ruins;

Taxila was known in Pali as *Takkasilā*, and in Sanskrit as *Takshashila*; "City of Cut Stone"). The Greeks pared the city's name down to Taxila which became the name that the Europeans were familiar with ever since the time of Alexander the Great

Takshashila can also alternately be translated to "Rock of *Taksha*" in reference to the Ramayana which states that the city was named in honour of Bharata's son and first ruler, Taksha. According to another derivation, Takshashila is related to Takshaka (Sanskrit for "carpenter") and is an alternate name for the Nāga, a non-Indo-Iranian people of ancient India.

Faxian who had visited the city had given its name's meaning as "Cut off Head". With the help of a Jataka, he had interpreted it to be the place where Buddha in his previous birth as Pusa or Chandaprabha cut off his head to feed a hungry lion. This tradition still persists with the area in front of Sirkap (also meaning "cut off head") was known in the 19th century as *Babur Khana* ("House of Tiger"), which alludes to the place where Buddha offered his head. In addition, a hill range to south of Taxila Valley is called *Margala* ("cut off throat"). Taxila was considered to be one of the earliest (or the earliest) universities in the world: Taxila became a noted centre of learning (including the religious teachings of Buddhism) at least several centuries BCE, and continued to attract students from around the old world until the destruction of the city in the 5th century. It has been suggested that at its height, Taxila exerted a sort of "intellectual suzerainty" over other centres of learning in India and its primary concern was not with elementary, but higher education. Generally, a student entered Taxila at the age of sixteen. The ancient and the most revered scriptures, and the Eighteen *Silpasor* Arts, which included skills such as archery, hunting, and elephant lore, were taught, in addition to its law school, medical school, and school of military science. Students came to Taxila from far-off places such as Kashi, Kosala and Magadha, in spite of the long and arduous journey they had to undergo, on account of the excellence of the learned teachers there, all recognised as authorities on their respective subjects.

41. THE GREAT ONE WHO CUT THE GORDIAN KNOT

May be he cut the Gordian knot; found twenty cities that bore his name,
Overthrew Darius II, Rivalled Heracles, Achilles and garnered as much fame,
Highly skilled in warfare, good in making friends and got enemies whirled,
By the age of thirty created one of the largest empires of the ancient world;

But accepted Fate's verdict and soldiers' rebellion and reached Babylon,
May be it was Malaria or typhoid or poisoning by his enemy clone alone,
He died and was placed in a golden sarcophagus, submerged in honey vat,
His wish to be interred in the temple of Zeus at Siwah was denied by his lot;

Not in Macedonia he was buried but in Memphis first, later Alexandria in leisure,
May be his tomb was visited by Caesar, Cleopatra, Pompey and Augustus Caesar
It was looted by many including Caligula and into time's vault it slowly floated,
In the later Diadoch wars his mother, wife Roxana and son all were eliminated.

King Porus was assassinated by Eudemus a few years after Alexander's death,
Chandra Gupta occupied Taxila , Ambhi's fate was neither in records nor in myth.

According to Quintus Curtius Rufus and Justin, Alexander asked shortly before his death to be interred in the temple of Zeus Ammon at Siwah Oasis. Alexander, who requested to be referred to and perceived as the son of Zeus Ammon, did not wish to be buried alongside his actual father at Aegae. Alexander's body was placed in a coffin of "hammered gold", according to Diodorus, which was "fitted to the body". The coffin is also mentioned by Strabo and Curtius Rufus (subsequently, in 89–90 BC the golden coffin was melted down and replaced with that of glass or crystal).

Alexander's wish to be interred in Siwa was not honored. In 321 BC, on its way back to Macedonia, the funerary cart with Alexander's body was hijacked in Syria by one of Alexander's generals, Ptolemy I Soter. In late 322 or early 321 BC Ptolemy diverted the body to Egypt where it was interred in Memphis, the center of Alexander's government in Egypt. While Ptolemy was in possession of Alexander's body, Perdikkas and Eumenes had Alexander's armor, diadem and royal scepter.

According to Plutarch, who visited Alexandria, Python of Catana and Seleucus were sent to a serapeum to ask the oracle whether Alexander's body should be sent to Alexandria and the oracle answered positively.^[8] In the late 4th or early 3rd century BC Alexander's body was transferred from the Memphis tomb to Alexandria for reburial. (by Ptolemy Philadelphus in c. 280 BC, according to Pausanias). Later Ptolemy Philopator placed Alexander's body in Alexandria's communal mausoleum. The mausoleum was called the Soma or Sema, which means "body" in Greek. By 274 BC Alexander was already entombed in Alexandria. The Tomb of Alexander became the focal point for the Ptolemaic cult of Alexander the Great.

In 48 BC Alexander's tomb was visited by Caesar. To finance her war against Octavian, Cleopatra took gold from the tomb. Shortly after the death of Cleopatra, Alexander's resting place was visited by Octavian, who is said to have placed flowers on the tomb and a golden diadem upon Alexander's head. According to Suetonius, Alexander's tomb was then partially looted by Caligula, who reportedly removed his breastplate. In AD 199 Alexander's tomb was sealed up by Septimius Severus during his visit to Alexandria. Later, in 215 some items from Alexander's tomb were relocated by Caracalla.

42. A TEACHER AND A DISCIPLE

Maha Padma defeated the rulers of Mithila, Kashi, Kosala, Panchala, and Kaling Shurasena, Kuru, Haihaya, Vitihotra, Ashmaka and became a strong, potent king, Alexander heard from Porus about the might of this kingdom that created panic, The rank and file of the Greek army, already tired and hurt, shivered in their tunic.

Chanakya, the author of Artha Sastra a treatise on politics and economics; He taught at Taxila and was in search of a disciple with valor and humility mix. In Chandragupta he found his arrow to avenge Dhana nanda king –Xandrames, Chandragupta, Sandrakottos for Greeks had alliance with Seleucus in war mess;

After annihilating the Nanda clan, Chanakya- Chandragupta duo looked up, Within twenty years of Alexander's death the Greek empire was a split cup, In the war with Chandragupta, Seleucus gained five hundred elephants of war, In a political treaty, gave his daughter and lands from Sindhu to Kabul River.

Seleucus was assassinated by Ptolemy; Ptolemy was killed by Gaul Bolgius in a war; Chandragupta became a Jain monk, Chanakya served his son Bindusara as advisor;

Chandragupta was said to have been a kshatriya of noble background with military experience. The knowledge of statecraft and warfare was taught to Chandragupta by his guru or teacher **Chanakya**, who is referred to as Kautilya. Kautilya's Arthashastra was a science of politics intended to teach a wise king how to govern. Estimates of the number of soldiers involved are based in part on ancient Roman sources. Plutarch estimates that Chandragupta's army would later number 600,000 by the time it had subdued all of India, an estimate also given by Pliny ((23 AD–79 AD)). Pliny and Plutarch also estimated the Nanda Army strength in the east as 200,000 infantry, 80,000 cavalry, 8,000 chariots, and 6,000 war elephants. These estimates were based in part of the earlier work of the Seleucid ambassador to the Maurya, Megasthenes.

The **Seleucid–Mauryan War** was fought between 305 and 303 BCE. It started when Seleucus I Nicator, of the Seleucid Empire, sought to retake the Indian satrapies of the Macedonian Empire which had been occupied by Emperor Chandragupta Maurya, of the Maurya Empire. The war ended in a settlement resulting in the annexation the Indus Valley region and part of Afghanistan to the Mauryan Empire, with Chandragupta securing control over the areas that he had sought, and a marriage alliance between the two powers. After the war, the Mauryan Empire emerged as the dominant power of the Indian Subcontinent, and the Seleucid Empire turned its attention toward defeating its rivals in the west. Seleucus Nicator ceded the Hindu Kush, Punjab and parts of Afghanistan to Chandragupta Maurya. In consequence of their arrangement, Seleucus received 500 war elephants from Chandragupta Maurya, which subsequently influenced the Wars of the Diadochi in the west. Seleucus and Chandragupta also agreed to a marriage alliance, probably the marriage of Seleucus' daughter to Chandragupta.

43. THE JEWELLED GARDEN OF GILGAMESH

The mortals of Meluha the people of the Indus Civilization in drift
With Elamo- Dravidian language and yet to be deciphered script
Near the banks of Sindhu- Saraswati or Ghaggar- Hakra River belt
Traded copper, bronze, lead, tin and carnelian with Sumerian sect

On the way to Uruk the ships of Meluha took rest at the Land of Dilmun,
A fish in the midst of the Sea of the Rising Sun- present day Bahrain,
The epic hero Gilgamesh travelled to find Utnapishtim in immortal terrain,
It was the garden of Gods with greenery and gems all around near Oman.

Alexander the Great followed the Indus River reached the sea Arabian,
He could have taken the ancient sea route to reach the great city Babylon,
Fate decreed otherwise, he missed, in the Persian Gulf, the pearl garden,
The warrior who established a great empire also missed the Gangetic plain,

From Taxila to the tip of the sub-continent many kingdoms were on roll,
Time has come to unveil a new empire under Chandragupta Maurya's rule.

A Sumerian paradise is usually associated with the Dilmun civilization of Eastern Arabia. Sir Henry Rawlinson first suggested the geographical location of Dilmun was in Bahrain in 1880-, in the early epic *Enmerkar and the Lord of Aratta*, the construction of the ziggurats in Uruk and Eridu are described as taking place in a world "before Dilmun had yet been settled.

Several Indus seals with **Harappan script** have also been found in Mesopotamia, particularly in Ur, Babylon and Kish. The water buffalos which appears on the Akkadian cylinder seals from the time of Naram-Sin (circa 2250 BCE), may have been imported to Mesopotamia from the Indus as a result of trade. Clove heads, thought to originate from the **Moluccas** in Maritime Southeast Asia were found in a 2nd millennium BC site in Terqa. Evidence for imports from the Indus to Ur can be found from around 2350 BCE. Various objects made with shell species that are characteristic of the Indus coast, particularly *Trubinella Pyrum* and *Fasciolaria Trapezium*, have been found in the archaeological sites of Mesopotamia dating from around 2500-2000 BCE. Carnelian beads from the Indus were found in Ur tombs dating to 2600-2450. In particular, carnelian beads with an etched design in white were probably imported from the Indus Valley, and made according to a technique of acid-etching developed by the Harappans. Lapis Lazuli was imported in great quantity by Egypt, and already used in many tombs of the Naqada II period (circa 3200 BCE). Lapis Lazuli probably originated in northern Afghanistan, as no other sources are known, and had to be transported across the Iranian plateau to Mesopotamia, and then Egypt. Akkadian Empire records mention timber, carnelian and ivory as being imported from Meluhha by Meluhhan ships, Meluhha being generally considered as the Mesopotamian name for the Indus Valley.

'The ships from Meluhha, the ships from Magan, the ships from Dilmun, he made tie-up alongside the quay of Akkad'— *Inscription by Sargon of Akkad (ca.2270-2215 BCE)*

44. KASHMIR UNDER MAURYA RULE

From the Central Asia, to the north of Himalayas, the valley of giant bamboos
In later Vedic Period the people migrated to Kashmir valley were Uttara Kurus,
Adopted the rituals of their own, amalgamating them with that of Naga natives,
Commoners spoke Prakrit, or Dardic Kashmiri, Scribes in Sanskrit derivatives.

During the conflict of Alexander and Porus, Abhisares helped the foreigners,
One year after the death of Alexander Chandragupta dethroned Nanda rulers,
And established the mighty Mauryan Empire subduing many foreign invaders,
Chanakya as his adviser brought many reforms in political and economic matters.

His son Bindusara expanded the empire, his grandson Ashoka the great
Ruled almost all of the sub-continent after a series of campaigns bright,
The destructive war against Kalingas completely transformed his mind set
He became a patron of Buddhism and propagated non-violence as an asset.

During Ashoka's reign Buddhism, Shaivism flourished in Kashmir with equal stature,
The monk Madhyantika was deputed to Kashmir and Gandhara as a Buddhist preacher.

The Uttarakuru country or **Uttara Kuru Kingdom** and its people are sometimes described as belonging to the real world, whereas at other times they are mythical or otherworldly spiritual beings. The name Uttara Kuru means the Northern Kurus. The Kurus were a tribe during the Vedic civilization of India. The Uttara Kuru were therefore a population to the north of the Kurus, or north of the Himalayas. Some historians identify this kingdom as Kyrgyzstan, a Central Asian Republic. This identification is based on the Mahabharata epic which describes a Kuru warrior Bhishma abducting two brides from the Kasi kingdom for making them wives of his half-brother Vichitravirya. This same custom of abduction of brides by bridegroom or his allies for marrying them, still prevails in Kyrgyzstan. The **Maurya Empire** was a geographically-extensive Iron Age historical power based in Magadha and founded by Chandragupta Maurya which dominated the Indian subcontinent between 322 and 187 BCE. Comprising the majority of South Asia, the Maurya Empire was centralized by the conquest of the Indo-Gangetic Plain, and its capital city was located at Pataliputra (modern Patna) The empire was the largest political entity to have existed in the Indian subcontinent, spanning over 5 million square kilometres (1.9 million square miles) at its zenith under Ashoka. Chandragupta Maurya raised an army, with the assistance of Chanakya (also known as Kauṭilya), and overthrew the Nanda Empire in c. 322 BCE. Chandragupta rapidly expanded his power westwards across central and western India by conquering the satraps left by Alexander the Great, and by 317 BCE the empire had fully occupied northwestern India The Mauryan Empire then defeated Seleucus I, a diadochus and founder of the Seleucid Empire during the Seleucid–Mauryan war, thus acquiring territory west of the Indus River. According to the Buddhist tradition, the ancestors of the Maurya kings had settled in a region where peacocks (*mora* in Pali) were abundant. Therefore, they came to be known as "Moriyas", literally, "belonging to the place of peacocks". According to another Buddhist account, these ancestors built a city called Moriya-nagara ("Moriya-city"), which was so called, because it was built with the "bricks coloured like peacocks' necks" Some later authors, such as Dhundiraja (a commentator on the *Mudrarakshasa*) and an annotator of the *Vishnu Purana*, state that the word "Maurya" is derived from Mura, the name of the wife of a Nanda king and the mother (or grandmother) of the first Maurya king.

45. EARLY BUDDHISM IN KASHMIR

Naga warrior Nila vanquished his opponent Jalodbhava and became king,
With him the snake worship was sanctified with temples at many a spring,
Nagas, Daityas and Pisacha aborigines of Kashmir slowly took the back seat
With the waves of migration people from other parts made their entry feat.

Vedic gods Drihya, Upendra, Rudra and others helped Nila in his undertaking,
Siva, Vishnu, Ganesha, Skanda, Surya, Durga were revered with the time rolling
Dasyu or dark skinned people were replaced by the new agile Aryan race,
With the migration of Saraswat Brahmans the caste system entered the place

At Taxila famous scholars were teaching the students from all over the land,
Sanskrit was the mode of communication, Brahmi script for writing wand,
King Asoka's edicts were written in Brahmi, Kharoshthi, Greek and Aramic,
He sent Madhyantika monk to Kashmir to propagatate Buddhism to public.

Madhyantika the disciple of Ananda not only taught principles of Buddhism,
But also the cultivation of saffron to the people of Kashmir with enthusiasm

The history of Buddhism in Kashmir has not been much different than its history in the rest of the country. Before the advent of Aryans in the valley, it is said, it had already seen the rise and fall of Nagas, Pishachas and Yakshas. Of these, Nagas are supposed to be of great historical and cultural value. It is believed that Kapil the propounder of ' Sankhya Darshana and the author of Parmarthasar-Patanjali were Nagas. Likewise, it is again believed that the famous Buddhist philosopher-thinkers Nagarjun and Naga Budhi, both were Nagas. It appears that after the induction of Aryans, these aboriginies of Kashmir accepted the Vedic religion and thereafter the Buddhism. Buddhism has played one of the most important roles in the making of Indian mind, culture, religion and civilization. Kalhan's Rajatarangni has it that even before Ashoka (3rd Century B. C.), Kashmir had many Bauddha Viharas.

According to the Chinese Sources, Buddhism has spread in Kashmir just fifty years after the Mahaparinirvana of Tathagata. Most of the authorities agreed on this fact that Mogaliputra Tissa, the Buddhist minister of the Ashoka the great sent Majhantika, the famous Buddhist authority of Varanasi to spread Buddhism in Kashmir and Gandhar. Gandhar, according to some Greek historians and Jakatas, probably included Kashmir also. But no stone-edicts of Ashoka the great, has so far been found in Kashmir. Chinese scholars believe that **Madhyantik (Majhantik)** disciple of famous Buddhist scholar Anand, was the first man to preach Buddhism in Kashmir. This very Buddhist preacher is supposed to have introduced the forming and also the cultivation of world famous Kashmir saffron in the valley.

46. THE RISE AND FALL OF KASHMIRI BUDDHISM

The gory violence and scary rituals in the name of yagna or sacrifice,
The caste divisions and high handedness of priests in daily life's edifice,
Made the rest of the intellectuals revolt, especially Kshatriya warriors,
They preferred sramanic movements that removed Brahmanic barriers.

Buddhism entered Kashmir at this period; gave commoners dharma as message,
Five thousand monks, many stupas and sanctuaries under Ashoka's patronage,
But his son Jaluka favored Naga- Shaiva worship and Buddhism had a setback,
Gained prominence under Indo-Scythian Kushans who put it on the right track

Huska, Juska and Kanishka the Kushan kings took Buddhism to greater heights,
Mahayana, Sarvastivada developed in Kashmir and spread in eastern lights
But the Huna king Mihirakula almost wiped off it from the Kashmir straits.
Another king Harsha added the last straw and Buddhism went out of sights.

After thousand years of existence in Kashmir valley Buddhism disappeared,
Loss of Royal patronage and revival of Hinduism made its exit in blood red.

The first organized crusade throughout the Buddhism in Kashmir was made by Raja ' Nara.' It is said that he harassed and terrorised Buddhists to such an extent that famous Buddhist Scholar Nagarjuna had to run away from Kashmir to south. In the sixth century A. D. **Mihirkula** (or Mihirula) the legendary terrorist king of Kashmir harassed Buddhists here. He devastated Buddhist Viharas, Chaityas and Mathas and killed Buddhists ruthlessly. But even under such terrorism Buddhism in Kashmir remained alive. In fact the famous Chinese traveller Huang Suang (631 - 633 A. D.) stayed as a state guest. While staying here, he studied the ' Sutras ', ' Shastras ' and other Buddhist scriptures. Raja Durlabhawardhana provided him with twenty clerks who copied the religious scriptures for him. The chief Buddhist scholar of that time declared Huang Suang as a great intellect and said, Huang Suang is one of the greatest Buddhist scholars in the tradition of great Acharya Vasubandhu.

Buddhism was almost wiped out from whole of India by the efforts of **Jagadguru Shankaracharya**, But in seventh-eight century A. D. Buddhism had official protection in the time of great Kashmir King Lalitaditya Muktapada. Lalitaditya served both Hindus as well as Buddhists in Kashmir. After this, Buddhism because of its inherent weaknesses started decaying in Kashmir. Kalhana writes that Raja Shankara Varmana's wife Sugandha was nurtured in the Nishpalaka Vihara. Maharaj Kshemgupta (950-958 A. D.) was a famous Shaivite and he raised the Jaintera Vihara to ground and with its stones he built a massive temple to lord Shiva. Acharya Abhinavgupta, the famous scholar of Kashmir Shaivism and Indian literary criticism was one of the most important Shaivist scholars of this time. Queen Didha and the kings who followed her did very little to promote Buddhism in Kashmir. Buddhist Viharas had already started decaying morally. During the reign of Lohara dynasty in Kashmir, there was a brief attempt to revive Buddhism in Kashmir. But by the time of King Harshvardhan the Buddhist sun in Kashmir had set. Kalhana (who seems to have had great respect for Buddhism) calls Harshvardhan as a ' Malecha. ' Kalhana's history has shown a lot of respect for Buddhist rule in Kashmir. Buddhism had come under the influence of Kashmir Shakatmata and slowly it was breathing its last. One can have ample references about this fact in the literary writings of Kshemendra and Somadeva.

47. KASHMIRI SHAIIVISM

When Nagas made truce with Aryans, honored were many a Naga chief,
Aryan scribes elevated them as their deities' companions to avoid mischief,
As Siva was a favorite god with Daityas, Pisachas, Nagas, animals and cattle,
Lord Siva was revered as Pasupati- the Master of Animals, a symbolic title.

Triambak Aditya a disciple of Durvasa sage founded a Shaivism school,
Four hundred years elapsed and in the twentieth generation of this pool,
Emerged a bright lotus Somananda who compiled Shivadrishi a treatise,
Somananda, Eraka Natha, Sumati Natha, Vasugupta the teachers wise.

Pratyabhigna, Krama, Kula, and Spanda doctrines they propagated,
Shiva-Sakthi worship, Trika and Tantra Shastra became high rated,
Utpaladeva and Abhinava gupta popularized Trika Shaivism's essence
Later Kul devi- deity of the clan –of Shakti worship gained prominence.

Vaishnavism, Shaivism, Buddhism with Naga's cult flourished in Kashmir,
Kings from Nagas, scribes from Bhattas ruled the valley of saffron smear.

Kashmir is believed to be the seat of **Shaivism**, the Himalaya Mountains and Sri Kailashgiri as "The massed laughter of Sri Shiva." It was from here that the sweet nectar of Shiva devotion spread in India and around the globe, by the spiritual works of saints like Adi Shankaracharya. Soundarya Lahari was composed by Adi Shankara atop the Gopadari Hill, after accepting the fact that the union of Sri Shiva and Devi Shakti, as in Shaktism, transpired into the Shakti-Shri Chakra, the symbol of Devi (Goddess), as Sri Yantra, as mentioned in 'Shankara Digvijay' - Life history of Shankaracharya, and only when Shiva is united with Shakti does he have the power to create.

The Shaivite religious philosophy of later Kas'mira is rooted in Kas'miri Shaivism, a school that originated around 400 AD near *Kailash* in Himalayas. The first teacher of this school was Tryambak Aditya, a disciple of sage Durvasa. Around 800 AD Sangam Aditya, the sixteenth descendent in the line of Tryambak Aditya, settled in Kas'mira and started propagating Shaivism with earnest. Many centuries after Tryambak Aditya, Somananda {8th Century AD}, fourth descendent of Sangam Aditya, extracted the principles of monistic Shaiva philosophy from the scriptures and incorporated them in his own work, *Shivadrishi*, which gives the origin and is first philosophical treatise on Kas'miri Shaivism. The other scholars were; Eraka Natha, Sumati Natha and Vasu Gupta. Around last part of 8th Century, Vasu Gupta found seventy-seven terse sutras etched on stone near Mahadev Peak, as revealed to him in a dream, which he named the Shiv *Sutras*. These teachers {Somananda, Eraka Natha, Sumati Natha and Vasu Gupta} established four different schools named; *Pratyabhijna* School, *Krama* School, *Kula* School and *Spanda* School respectively. Over the centuries and with the influence of different Shaivite scholars, certain other deviations and agams {Doctrines} took place and shape Shiva worship in Kas'mira which includes the combined worship of Shiva and his consort called Shakti. These are; Shakta Worship, Trika Shastra, Tantra Shastra. the variations in Shaivism of Kas'mira. **Kashmir Shaivism** or more accurately **Trika Shaivism** refers to a nondualist tradition of Śaiva-Śakta Tantra which originated sometime after 850 CE. Though this tradition was very influential in Kashmir and is thus often called Kashmir Shaivism, it was actually a pan-Indian movement termed "Trika" by its great exegete Abhinavagupta, which also flourished in Oḍiśā and Mahārāṣṭra. Defining features of the Trika tradition is its idealistic and monistic Pratyabhijnā ("Recognition") philosophical system, propounded by Utpaladeva (c. 925-975 C.E.) and Abhinavagupta (c. 975-1025 C.E.), and the centrality of the three goddesses Parā, Parāparā, and Aparā.

48. THE RIVER OF KINGS

Shaivism was at its height and Buddha was incorporated into Hindu Stream,
King Harsha of Lohar dynasty was nasty, destroyed viharas and temples of fame,
Champak was one of his ministers had a son Kalhana wrote the history of kings,
Based on old legends and Nilamata purana like texts he penned the royal tidings.

Nilmata purana and Rajatarangini are the epics of the land of Kashmir,
Fantasy and reality mix coming out in a metrical text of poetic veneer,
These books give us the details of culture and customs of times ancient,
With eight tarangas Rajatarangini is lauded as a book of history proficient.

Ideas heavily borrowed from Mahabharata, Ramayana and local legends,
Gonanda first was the first king of Kashmir land and his life tragically ends,
In the hands of Balarama the elder brother of Lord Krishna in a bitter clash,
Thus the chronology starts, continues and ends with Kalhana's time-flash.

Past as History, past as tradition it occupies an iconic place in world Literature,
Poet Kalhana in his narrative expounds the past kings in word paintings miniature.

Rajatarangini (*Rājatarāṅginī*, "The River of Kings") is a metrical legendary and historical chronicle of the north-western Indian subcontinent, particularly the kings of Kashmir. It was written in Sanskrit by Kashmiri historian Kalhana in the 12th century CE. The work consists of 7826 verses, which are divided into eight books called *Tarangas* ("waves"). The *Rajatarangini* provides the earliest source on Kashmir that can be labeled as a "historical" text on this region. Although inaccurate in its chronology, the book still provides an invaluable source of information about early Kashmir and its neighbors in the north western parts of the Indian subcontinent, and has been widely referenced by later historians and ethnographers.

Kalhana (sometimes spelled **Kalhan** or **Kalhan'a**) (c. 12th century), a Kashmiri, was the author of *Rajatarangini* (*River of Kings*), an account of the history of Kashmir. He wrote the work in Sanskrit between 1148 and 1149. Kalhana was born to a Kashmiri minister, Chanpaka, who probably served king Harsa of the Lohara dynasty. Kalhana was an educated and sophisticated Sanskrit scholar, well-connected in the highest political circles. His writing is full of literary devices and allusions, concealed by his unique and elegant style.

Rajatarangini by Jonaraja- During the reign of Zain-ul-Abidin, Jonaraja authored a sequel by the same name. Also known as *Dvitiya Rajatarangini* ("second Rajatarangini"), it gives an account of Kashmir from c. 1150 CE to 1459 CE.

Jaina-Rajatarangini by Srivara- After Jonaraja's death in 1459, his disciple Srivara Pandita continued his work. He titled his work *Jaina-Rajatarangini*, and it is also known as *Tritiya Rajatarangini* ("third Rajatarangini"). It gives an account of Kashmir from 1459 CE to 1486 CE.

Rajavalipataka by Prajyabhatta- Prajyabhatta's *Rajavalipataka* gives an account of Kashmir from 1486 to 1512.

Chaturtha Rajatarangini by Suka- Suka extended Prajyabhatta's work, resulting in the *Chaturtha Rajatarangini* ("fourth Rajatarangini"). Suka's book ends with the arrival of Asaf Khan to Kashmir. A later interpolation also covers the arrival of the Mughal emperor Akbar and subsequent events

49. FROM ASHOKA TO LALITADITYA MUKTAPIDA

Ashoka looked at the massacre of the Kalinga War in Death's lens,
With changed heart he became a Buddhist and advocated non-violence,
Later the Kushan king Kanishka gave fillip to the Buddhism presence,
In Kashmir he conducted the fourth Buddhist Council with much reverence.

Mahayana- the Great Vehicle of Buddhism took roots and grew very fast
On the Silk Road and the naval route Buddhism spread to China and Far East
Chinese pilgrims started visiting the Buddhist centers like Taxila with interest,
In the Seventh century Vajrayana tantra reached China, like wild fire in a forest

Hindu caste system developed deep roots and the division of people was sharp,
The influence of Hindu Dharma and its aberrations entered Buddhism in a snap,
Finally Buddha was accepted as the incarnation of Lord Vishnu by Hindu scholars,
The Vama tradition tantras of Sakti-Siva sect too entered Buddhism with colors.

Karkota Dynasty came to power and with Lalitaditya Muktapida, and attained glory
That was the first time Kashmiri kings becoming rulers outside the valley in history

Kanishka, or **Kanishka the Great**, an emperor of the Kushan dynasty in the second century (c. 127–150 CE), is famous for his military, political, and spiritual achievements. A descendant of Kujula Kadphises - founder of the Kushan empire - Kanishka came to rule an empire in Bactria extending from Turfan in the Tarim Basin to Pataliputra on the Gangetic plain. The main capital of his empire was located at *Purusapura* in Gandhara, with another major capital at Kapisa. His conquests and patronage of Buddhism played an important role in the development of the Silk Road, and in the transmission of Mahayana Buddhism from Gandhara across the Karakoram range to China.

Hinayana (Theg-dman) and Mahayana (Theg-chen), meaning modest or "lesser" vehicle and vast or "greater" vehicle, first appeared in *The Sutras on Far-reaching Discriminating Awareness (Sher-phyin-gyi mdo, Skt. Prajnaparamita Sutras; The Perfection of Wisdom Sutras)*, as a way of expressing the superiority of Mahayana. Historically, there were eighteen schools that predated Mahayana, each with its own slightly different version of the monastic rules of discipline (*˙dul-ba*, Skt. *vinaya*). Theravada (*gNas-brtan smra-ba*, Skt. *Sthaviravada*) is the only one of the eighteen Hinayana schools that is currently extant. It flourishes in Sri Lanka and Southeast Asia. When Indian and Tibetan Mahayana texts present the philosophical views of the Vaibhashika (*Bye-brag smra-ba*) and Sautrantika (*mDo-sde-pa*) Schools, these two Hinayana schools are divisions of Sarvastivada (*Thams-cad yod-par smra-ba*), another one of the eighteen. The Tibetan monastic rules of discipline are from the Mulasarvastivada (*gZhi thams-cad yod-par smra-ba*) School, another division of Sarvastivada. Thus, one must not confuse the Tibetan presentation of Hinayana with Theravada. The East Asian Buddhist traditions follow the monastic rules of discipline from the Dharmagupta (*Chos-srung sde*) School, another of the eighteen.

Lalitaditya alias **Muktapida** (IAST: Lalitāditya Muktāpīḍa; r. c. 724 CE–760 CE) was the most powerful ruler of the Karkota dynasty of Kashmir region in the Indian subcontinent. The 12th-century chronicler Kalhana characterizes Lalitaditya as a world conqueror, crediting him with extensive conquests and miraculous powers in his *Rajatarangini*. According to Kalhana, Lalitaditya defeated the central Indian king Yashovarman, and then marched to eastern and southern parts of India. He subjugated several more rulers on his way back to Kashmir, and then subdued several northern kings. Lalitaditya is generally accepted as the most powerful king of his dynasty. He commissioned a number of shrines in Kashmir, including the now-ruined Martand Sun Temple. He also established several towns, including a new capital at Parihasapura, although he also maintained the dynasty's traditional capital at Srinagara.

50. THE ENTRY OF ISLAM INTO KASHMIR VALLEY

A new religion born in Arabia was fast spreading with rigorous Monotheism, With the simplest concept- 'He is God, the one and only, the Eternal and Absolute, He begetteth not, nor is He begotten, and there is none like unto Him;' Originated in the seventh century it extended from Iberia to Indus on land route,

Umayyads conquered Turkistan, Kabul, and Kashgar; Abbasids made their inroads Lalitaditya Muktapida defeated Junaid and could repulse further Arab war hordes Caliph Mansur's Sindh Governor made an attempt but failed to enter the valley, King Lalitaditya after his successful military expeditions returned in a victorious rally.

Captured parts of Central Asia, Afghanistan, and Punjab with help from Tang Emperor, Kalhana in his Rajatarangini describes Lalitaditya Muktapida as the world conqueror; He built many shrines including Martanda Sun temple and several towns in Kashmir, His victories became legends and were exaggerated with many a miraculous power.

After the Arabs, Mahmud of Ghazni attempted to conquer the Kashmir land, Bad weather and heavy snowfall thwarted his attempts twice in his vain errand.

During the 8th century, the **Kingdom of Kashmir** was subjected to several attacks aimed at its conquest. The Umayyads conquered Turkistan, Kabul, and Kashgar. Their conquests were further consolidated by the early Abbasids. In 751 C.E, Arabs gained victory over the Chinese and compelled them to abandon Gilgit and their other territories in the extreme west. Though these conquests brought Arabs within the vicinity of the Kingdom of Kashmir, no attempt was made at its invasion from the north. However, several attempts to conquer Kashmir were made by the Arabs who had established themselves in Sindh (711-13 C.E), under the leadership Muhammad bin Qasim. During the reign of Raja Chandrapida, Muhammad bin Qasim marched from Mutan to the borders of Kashmir kingdom. The Raja sent an envoy to the Chinese emperor asking for help against the Arabs, but, no aid was received. Muhammad bin Qasim was recalled by the Umayyad Caliph to Damascus, thus averting the possible invasion.

In the reign of Caliph Hisham(724-43 C.E), the Arabs again marched towards Kashmir under the leadership of ambitious and energetic leadership of the governor Junaid. Lalitaditya Muktapida (724-60 CE), the Raja (ruler) of Kashmir, defeated Junaid and overran his kingdom. However, this victory was not decisive as further attempts to invade were made by the Arabs, but Lalitaditya was able to stem the tide of these advances. A last attempt at the invasion of the Kashmir Kingdom was made by Hisham ibn 'Amr al-Taghlibi, the Governor of Sindh, appointed by Caliph Mansur (754-75 C.E). Though he reached as far as the southern slopes of the Himalayas, which were a part of the Kashmir Kingdom, he failed to enter, and occupy the valley.

After the Arabs, it was the Ghaznavids who attempted to conquer Kashmir. Mahmud of Ghazni, known for his numerous invasions into India, defeated Raja Jaipal (1002 C.E), the ruler of Waihand (near Peshawar, in modern day Pakistan). Anandpal, the son and successor of Jaipal, also suffered a crushing defeat at the hands of Mahmud in 1009 C.E., and died a few years later. Anandpal's son Trilochanpala, whose power of influence was now confined only to the Salt Range, appealed to Samgramaraja (1003-28 C.E), the king of Kashmir, for help against Mahmud. A large army contingent was sent by Samgramaraja, who joined Trilochanpala's forces, and won a battle against a reconnaissance party of Sultan Mahmud. Seeing this, Mahmud personally advanced for battle and defeated Trilochanpala in 1014 C.E. Provoked by Samgramaraja's conduct, Mahmud decided to invade Kashmir, and punish him. Mahmud advanced towards Kashmir and tried entering the kingdom via the Toshamaidan Pass. His progress was checked by the strong Loharkot Fort, which he besieged for a month. Owing to the heavy snowfall, which cut off Mahmud's communications, he was compelled to retreat.^{[2][4]} However, the Sultan again set out to invade Kashmir in September-October, 1021 C.E, but was again compelled to retreat due to bad weather conditions.

PART-3 : THE SCENTS FROM ARABIA

HELL RISE IN PARADISE

And that lofty garden has eight great doors and layers fine thirteen,
With abundance of precious stones, delicious food and water clean
Where beautiful maidens roam in the shades of the trees of Heaven,
There righteous people will have the vision of God blazing in His Throne

When you are so shaken in spirit by adversities many and mean,
And when you pray for His mercy after passing the tests umpteen;
One out of a thousand will enter Jannah the paradise with divine sheen,
From Rivers of Mercy and abundance drink the elected and chosen one;

In the first heaven of water live Adam and Hawwa; in the second pearl heaven
Dwell Yahya and Isa; in the third iron one Joseph and Azrael; in the fourth one
Of Brass lives Idris and the Angel of tears; in the fifth one of Silver treads Aaron,
In the sixth one of gold is Moses; Abraham in the emerald one with light divine

The rivers Nil, Furat, Saihan and Jaihan flow perennially underneath the paradise,
A large enigmatic lote tree marks the end of the seventh Heaven, above, High rise.

In Islam, **Jannah** - "garden", is the final abode of the righteous and the Islamic believers, but also the Garden of Eden, where Adam and Hawwa dwelt. *Firdaws* is the literal term meaning paradise, but the Quran generally uses the term *Jannah* symbolically referring to paradise. However "Firdaus" also designates the highest layer of heaven. In contrast to *Jannah*, the words *Jahannam* and *Nār* are used to refer to the concept of hell. There are many words in the Arabic language for both Heaven and Hell and those words also appear in the Quran and hadith. Most of them have become part of the Islamic traditions. While Jannah in the Quran is often translated as "Heaven" in the sense of an abode where believers are rewarded in afterlife, *sama'* (usually pl. *samawat*) is the word for heaven in the sense of firmament or celestial sphere, **as "seven heavens"**

The first heaven is described as being made of water and is the home of Adam and Eve, as well as the angels of each star.

The second heaven is described as being made of white pearls and is the home of Yahya (John the Baptist) and Isa (Jesus).

The third heaven is described as being made of iron (alternatively pearls or other dazzling stones); Joseph and the Angel of Death (named Azrael in some traditions) are resident there.

The fourth heaven is described as being made of brass (alternatively white gold); Idris (conventionally identified with Enoch) and the "Angel of Tears" resides there.

The fifth heaven is described as being made of silver; Aaron and the "Avenging Angel"^[who?] hold court over this heaven.

The sixth heaven is described as being composed of gold (alternatively garnets and rubies); Moses can be found here.

The seventh heaven, which borrows some concepts from its Jewish counterpart, is depicted as being composed of divine light incomprehensible to the mortal man (alternatively emerald). Abraham is a resident there and Sidrat al-Muntaha, a large enigmatic Lote tree, marks the end of the seventh heaven and the utmost extremity for all of God's creatures and heavenly knowledge.

51. THE LAST QUEEN OF KASHMIR

The paradise with many passes and snow capped mountains was in turmoil,
Dulucha a Tartar chief ravaged Kashmir during the reign of Suhadeva like boil,
King fled the country and his commander Ramachandra occupied the throne,
A Buddhist refuge prince of Ladakh Rinchan killed Ramachandra got the crown;

To solemnize his power he married Kota Rani, Ramachandra's daughter.
When Hindu Shaivite priests refused to proselytize him into Hindu order,
Bulbul Shah a Sufi from Turkey converted Rinchan into Islam as Sadruddin,
His trusted minister was Shah Mir from Swat was observing the political din;

After the murder of Sadruddin Kota Rani married Udyanadeva a timid ruler
When a Mongol-Turk invader Achalla invaded Kashmir the king was off-color
The brave Kota Rani repulsed the attack and saved the land with much strife
Shah Mir took his chance and defeated her and expected her to be his wife;

Unable to accept his proposition and people's apathy she stabbed herself to death,
Shah Mir Dynasty established Islam firmly in Kashmir land with zeal and vital breath.

During the reign of **Suhadeva**, a Tatar chief **Dulucha** invaded Kashmir and ravaged it. King Suhadeva fled the country and his general **Ramachandra** occupied the throne. In the confusion **Rinchan** (r. 1320–1323), the Ladhaki prince, organised an internal rising and seized the throne. He married Kota Rani, the daughter of Ramachandra. The Hindu religious leaders of the time refused to admit into their fold. Rinchan embraced Islam and took Muslim name of Sultan **Sadruddin**. He was attacked by rebels and was badly wounded and died in 1323 A.D. Just before his death Sultan Sadruddin (Rinchan) summoned his trusted minister, **Shah Mir**, and entrusted his son, Hyder, and wife, Kota rani, to his care. He had a son, Haidar by his queen Kota Rani. After the death of Rinchan, who was assassinated, Kotarani married **Udayanadeva**, the brother of Suhadeva.

The last Hindu ruler of Kashmir was Udyanadeva. It was his chief Queen Kota Rani, who practically governed the state. She was a very brave, shrewd and an able ruler. Though she tried her best to save her kingdom, odds were too heavy for her. The Kashmir Valley was again invaded by a Mongol-Turk invader Achalla, and Udayanadeva fled to Tibet. But the Queen defeated (killed) Achalla and drove away all the foreign troops.

Finally in this age of chaos Shah Mir organized an uprising against **Queen Kota Rani** and defeated her at Jayapur (modern Sumbal). The defeat upset her and seeing the indifference of the Hindu grandees and general public, she stabbed herself to death, because Shah Mir wanted to marry her. Her death in 1339 paved the way for the establishment of Shah Mir dynasty rule in Kashmir.

Shah Mir worked to establish Islam in Kashmir and was aided by his descendant rulers, specially Sikandar Butshikan. He reigned for three years and five months from 1339–42. He was the ruler of Kashmir and the founder of the Shah Mir dynasty. He was followed by his two sons who became kings in succession

52. THE PROSELYTIZING FRENZY

The Kashmir garden has many gates or passes to enter or exit,
Its richness attracted many invaders and plunderers to go for it,
Duluch a Turkish Tartar occupied Kashmir and bled it bit by bit,
Via Devsar Pass he deported twenty thousand Kashmiris for profit

When snow came in avalanches the whole lot perished in the ice grave,
They called the place as Bata Sagan- Brahmans death oven in the archive;
The conversion of people into Islam has started with the Royal beehive,
Sayyid sufis took this principle by heart, influenced the conversion drive.

During the reigns of Qutub-ud-din seven hundred Sufi saints came to the valley,
Syed Ali Hamdani and his son Mohammad Hamdani in their proselytizing rally,
Persuaded the rulers to establish Islam with strong measures and persecution
Sultan Sikander Butshikan the iconoclast with a neo convert did the execution

One can see the muffled footsteps on the path of the Bhattas the Bhatta wath,
In those caves and mountains their cries still reverberate in agony and wrath.

During the **Shah Miri dynasty**, Islam was firmly established in Kashmir and his rule has been considered controversial by some due to his rigid policies in Kashmir. In consonance with the customs in Delhi and elsewhere, **Sikandar** created the office of *Sheikh-ul-Islam* and more important, decided that the Islamic law should be valid instead of the traditional law. But, as in other places, that may have been restricted mainly to the personal law.

Sikandar Shah Miri better known as **Sikandar Butshikan** ("Sikandar the Iconoclast"), was the sixth sultan of the Shah Miri dynasty of Kashmir. He ruled the kingdom from 1389 to 1413 and is remembered for his strenuous efforts to convert the Hindus of Kashmir to Islam

It was during Sikander's reign that a wave of Sufi saints headed by **Mir Muhammad Hamadani** (1372–1450) arrived in Kashmir in 1393. It is possibly under Hamadani's influence that Sultan Sikandar implemented an orthodox religious policy. The selling of wine, dancing of women, music and gambling were prohibited. The non-Mulsims had to pay *jizya*, and were forbidden to display religious symbols like wearing *tilak*.

Records **Baharistan-i-Shahi**:- Immediately after his (Sufi Mir Mohammad's) arrival, Sultan Sikandar, peace be on him, submitted to his supremacy and proved his loyalty to him by translating his words into deeds. He eradicated aberrant practices and infidelity. He also put an end to the various forbidden and unlawful practices throughout his kingdom. Thus during the entire period of his rule, all traces of wines and intoxicants and instruments of vice and corruption, like the cord of canticle, lyre, and tambourine were wiped out. The clamor of the drum and the trumpet, the shrill notes of the fife and the clarion no longer reached people's ears, except in battles and assaults

53. THE MYSTIC KAHMIRI POETESS

Like the beautiful cotton blooms becoming a piece of cloth to adorn god,
Like the words she uttered becoming prayer, work the worship of the Lord,
Her lovely utterances-` vakhs` became synonymous with the wisdom of the land,
With her mysticism mother Lal Ded captivated one and all with her poetic wand.

During the reign Sultan Alla-ud-din Shaivism was still under people's patronage,
More than the Pundits, Sufi saints were approachable to commoners to engage,
Instead of the tongue of gods- Sanskrit Lal Ded sang her songs in Kashmiri language,
Her `Vakhs` became idioms and phrases in literature and folklore on Kashmir stage

She had her quota of agonies in her married life from her mother in law and spouse,
After renunciation she became a disciple of Sidh Srikanth and gained spiritual house
She gave up her secluded life and became a wandering preacher singing `Vakhs`
`Not in images or temples, not in pilgrimages or austerities` but in soul's tracks-

Mother Lalleswari or Lalla' Arifa proclaimed-`God is there within you' o Jiva, realize!
Siva pervades every place and thing; recognize thyself as the abode of god and be wise!'-

Lalleswari (1320–1392), locally known mostly as **Lal Ded**, was a Kashmiri mystic of the Kashmir Shaivism school of philosophy in the Indian subcontinent. She was the creator of the style of mystic poetry called *vatsun* or *Vakhs*, literally "speech" (Voice). Known as Lal Vakhs, her verses are the earliest compositions in the Kashmiri language and are an important part in the history of modern Kashmiri literature.^{[2][3]} She inspired and interacted with many Sufis of Kashmir. She is also known by various other names, including Lal Ded, Mother Lalla, Lalla Aarifa, Lal Diddi, Laleshwari, Lalla Yogishwari and Lalishri.

Lalleswari was born in Pandrethan (ancient Puranadhisthana) about 4.5 miles to the southeast of Srinagar, in a Kashmiri Pandit family during the time of Sultan Ala-ud-din. There is evidence of the fact that in those times, liberal education was imparted to women. From her vakhs, it is thought that she was educated in the early part of her life at her father's house. She left home at the age of 24 to take Sannyasa (renunciation) and become a disciple of the Shaivite guru, Siddha Srikantha (Sed Bayu), whom she ultimately surpassed in spiritual attainments. She continued the mystic tradition of Shaivism in Kashmir, which was known as Trika before 1900.

As author and poet Ranjit Hoskote writes:- "To the outer world, Lal Ded is arguably Kashmir's best known spiritual and literary figure; within Kashmir, she has been venerated both by Hindus and Muslims for nearly seven centuries. For most of that period, she has successfully eluded the proprietorial claims of religious monopolists. Since the 1980s, however, Kashmir's confluent culture has frayed thin under the pressure of a prolonged conflict to which transnational terrorism, State repression and local militancy have all contributed. Religious identities in the region have become harder and more sharp-edged, following a substantial exodus of the Hindu minority during the early 1990s, and a gradual effort to replace Kashmir's unique and syncretically nuanced tradition of Islam with a more Arabocentric global template. It is true that Lal Ded was constructed differently by each community, but she was *simultaneously* Lalleswari or Lalla Yogini to the Hindus and Lal'arifa to the Muslims; today unfortunately, these descriptions are increasingly being promoted at the expense of one another."

54. THE RISHI ORDER

Legends says that Lal Ded suckled him when he refused feeds as a child,
Son of Sheikh Salauddin and Sadra deddi he was pious and never wild,
The fragrance of the soil and the philosophy in the air reared him mild,
At the age of thirty he retired to caves and in wilderness he prevailed.

As Sheikh Nooruddin Noorani, Nund Rishi, Sahajanand he was famous,
Sheikh Ul-Alam was his popular name; he was the 'Sun of the pious'
To spread the knowledge of Absolute he wrote his poetry as 'Shruks'
As the founder of the Rishi order of saints he influenced mystic looks.

When man's heart lights up with the flame of love he reaches the abode
The abode of god is within you, neither in stony edifices nor in abroad;
Witnessing the changing times in Kashmir valley he wrote his poetry,
-No food if there is no forest- 'Protect the nature' was his battle cry

As the patron saint of Kashmir he was revered by his people wherever,
His Rishi order has brought bright golden sheen to the Kashmiriyat forever.

The **Rishi order** of Kashmir is a Sufi tradition associated with religious harmony. Many of the saints held dear by Kashmiris to this day were Sufi Rishis. The original Rishis include Sheikh Noor-ud-din Wali also known as Nund Rishi, Resh Mir Sàeb. The Rishi order has made an important contribution to Kashmiriyat, the ethnic, national, social and cultural consciousness of the Kashmiri people, as well as a distinctive contribution to global Islam.

The 17th-century poet Baba Nasib sums up the impact of the Rishi order thus: "The candle of religion is lit by the Rishis, they are the pioneers of the path of belief. The heart-warming quality of humble souls emanates from the inner purity of the hearts of the Rishis. This vale of Kashmir, that you call a paradise, owes a lot of its charm to the traditions set in vogue by the Rishis

Nund Rishi or **Nund Reshi** also known as **Sheikh Noor ud-Din Wali**, **Sheikh Noor ud-Din Noorani** and popularly as **Sheikh ul-Alam** among the Muslim and as **Sahajanand** among the Hindus – was a Kashmiri mystic regarded as the patron saint of Kashmiris. He is considered to be the founder of the Rishi order of saints which deeply influenced many well known mystics like Hamza Makhdoom, Resh Mir Sàeb, and Shamas Faqir. Nund Rishi was born in a village called Qaimoh (old name Katimusha) in Kulgam district, which is 10 km from Anantnag and 60 km Southeast of Srinagar in the year 649 Kashmiri Calendar/1377 CE, corresponding to 779 Hijri. His grandfather was from Kishtwar. His father's name was Sheikh Sala-ud-din and his mother Sadra was called Sadra Moji or Sadra Deddi. In Kashmir, Moji means 'mother' and Deddi denotes 'elderly.'

Nur-ud-din was apprenticed to a couple of traders, one after the other. He felt disgusted with the ways of the world, and, deciding upon renunciation, retired to caves for meditation at the age of thirty. It is said that he lived for twelve years in the wilderness. Hence, perhaps, kaimuh is given the derivation of kai-wan (or ban, a forest) in rustic belief. The actual cave of contemplation is shown in kaimuh and is about 10 feet deep. In his last days, he is claimed to have sustained life on one cup of milk daily. At some point he reduced himself to water alone, and died at the age of 63, in the reign of Sultan Zain-ul-Abidin, in 842 A. H. = 1438 A.C. Shams-ul-Arifin or 'the sun of the pious' is the chronogram which gives the date of his death. The Sultan accompanied his bier to the grave. The burial prayers were led by a divine or 'Alim of the age, Makhdum Baba Usman Uchchap Ganai. The tomb of Sheikh Nur-ud-din at Charari Sharief, a small town perched on a dry bare hill, 20 miles southwest of Srinagar, is visited by pilgrims to the present day.

55. FROM SHAIIVISM TO SUFI SHIAISM

For two hundred and twenty two years Shah Mir Dynasty ruled Kashmir,
With religious fervor the saints Bulbul Shah, Sayyids, Shashuddin Iraqi Mir,
Propagated Islamic faith in the citadel of Sanskrit and Hindu sphere,
Islam became the dominant faith with repressive measures and fear.

Sunni – Shia differences started schism in the new faith and stayed forever
A man of letters Shamshuddin Iraqi belongs to the group imams Twelver
With the help of Musa Raina he built a Khankha at Zadibal to reach the poor,
Chak rulers of his time adopted Shiaism and it grew like chinar more and more.

Yet the populace was Sunnis and poor the disgruntling surfaced more often,
It was the time for Mughals to take over the Kashmir that resisted their reign,
After the failed trials of Babar, Humayun; Akbar the Great made his plans plain,
With devious plans he checkmated the Chaks and finally won the saffron plane.

Yousuf Shah Chak was then the ruler of Kashmir, who resisted the great Akbar,
His romantic life with the poetess Habba Khatun was legendary in Kashmir durbar.

Yousuf Shah Chak was a ruler of Kashmir. He was successor of his father Ali Shah Chak and ruled Kashmir from 1579 to 1586 AD. The Chaks were religiously divided between Sunni, and some Nurbakhshiya Sufis, that some have described as an offshoot of Shiism. They were formidable fighters of huge structure (Dards) and soundly defeated the great Mughal Emperor Akbar twice and that too with a much smaller army. Most Chaks during that period had converted to Shia form of Islam and these recent converts retained their Hindu names such as Shankar, Lankar, Pandu Chak, etc. Yusuf was a Shia. Some disgruntled Kashmiri nobles were often pushing Akbar to annex Kashmir.

Yousuf Shah Chak sought refuge in Sialkot, before he was brought to Delhi for talks with Akbar. Akbar's forces betrayed Yousuf, and imprisoned him for the rest of his life. It is narrated that Habba Khatun, Yousuf's love interest and a well known poetess of Kashmir, had opposed Yousuf's travel to Delhi, for she sensed Akbar's offer as a bait. She later made mentions of this in her writings. Chaks successfully resisted the attempts of Babur and Humayun to annex Kashmir.

Yusuf was succeeded by his son Yakub Shah Chak (a great warrior as well) who ruled Kashmir for three years until 1589 AD, when it was annexed to Mughal Empire by Akbar. Yousuf was jailed in Bengal and later shifted to Bihar where he died. His grave remains in Bihar..

56. THE NIGHTINGALE OF KASHMIR

In the distant meadows, among the saffron fields,
On the mountain lakes, over the pink and lilac blooms
From a chinar tree a song woven on melancholy looms
A nightingale bares her heart out on romantic lyrical shields

As a pristine beauty of Chandrahar village she was called zoon or zun,
For her loveliness and radiance were as exquisite as the full moon,
Like Lal Ded she also suffered at the house of her husband soon
Thrown out from there she took up poetry as the soothing tune,

On his hunting trip Yusuf Shah Chak heard and saw the nightingale,
Love at first sight followed by marriage brought them together to regale,
When Yusuf became king, Zoon became Habba Khatoon and Kashmir queen,
Fate intervened in the form of Akbar who jailed Yusuf Chak by perfidy so mean.

Habba Khatoon left the palace with her infant daughter and lived ascetic life,
Yusuf died in prison; and her songs of parting and love became the lyrics of strife

{Even today- In the distant meadows, among saffron fields,
On the mountain lakes, over the pink and lilac blooms
From a chinar tree a song woven on melancholy looms
A nightingale bares her heart out on melancholic lyrical shields}

Habba Khatoon (or **Khatun**), also known as **Zoon** and as the **Nightingale of Kashmir** (1554–1609), was an important Kashmiri Muslim poet and ascetic. She was also the wife of Yusuf Shah Chak, a ruler of Kashmir. She was born in the small village of near Pampore located outside Sempora in what is now the Jammu and Kashmir state. She was originally known as Zoon or Zun (the Moon), a common Muslim first name at the time. According to the oral tradition, she was called Zoon because of her great beauty. Although a peasant, she learnt how to read and write from the village moulvi. At an early age her father married her to a peasant boy but this first marriage proved difficult, and apparently ended in divorce.

According to legend, one day Yusuf Shah Chak was out hunting that way on horseback. He heard Zoon singing under the shade of a chinar tree, and the couple met and fell in love. The oral tradition describes Zoon as Yusuf Shah's queen consort. She entered the palace in about 1570, and at some point changed her name to become Habba Khatoon. Habba Khatun kept Yusuf Shah under her control. The couple were reportedly very content, and Yusuf Shah became the ruler of Kashmir. However, they were separated in 1579 after the Mughal emperor Akbar had Yusuf Shah arrested and imprisoned in Bihar, never to return. After this, Habba Khatoon became an ascetic, and spent the rest of her life wandering across the Valley singing her songs.

Habba Khatun composed songs in the Kashmiri language. It is claimed that she introduced "lol" to Kashmiri poetry, "lol" is more or less equivalent to the English 'lyric'. It conveys one brief thought. Braj Kachru states that Habba Khatun and Arnimal "perfected the lol form of Kashmiri poetry". There is some dispute about the historical accuracy of Habba Khatun's biography, however the songs associated with her (including *Mye ha kaer chey kit* and *Che Kamiu Sonei Myani*) are widely popular across Kashmir. Her songs are frequently mournful and full of the sorrow of separation. Her tomb lies near Athwajan (English connotation: Handful of Rings) on the Jammu-Srinagar national highway. She has a profound presence in the oral tradition and is hailed as the last independent poet queen of Kashmir.

57. KASHMIR IN MUGHAL EMPIRE

After Babur and Humayun, Jalaluddin Akbar succeeded to the Delhi throne,
Checking the Chaks rule in Kashmir, Akbar added it to Kabul province zone.
Visited Kashmir three times was mesmerized by its beauty and scenic squeezes
Constructed a wall around Hari parbat and Nasim bagh the grove of chinar breezes

Akbar's son Jahangir and his consort Noor-Jehan loved Kashmir to their last,
'Agar firdaus bar roo-e zameen ast, Hameen ast-o hameen ast-o hameen ast'
'If there is a paradise on earth, it is here, it is here, it is here'- said Jahangir,
Leaving to Lahore from Kashmir he fell sick, and he wished for only -'Kashmir'

Hundred and sixty six years, eleven Mughal Emperors ruled the Valley,
The Mughal Road from Lahore to Hiraapur has many memories to rally,
The imprints of the mighty kings can be seen in the gardens and palaces,
Temples, mosques, canals, handy-crafts, shawl and carpet industry places;

Religious intolerance of Aurangzeb brought fresh tensions after his death,
Nader Shah defeated the Mughals at Karnal and snuffed Delhi's royal breath.

Mughals (1580s–1750s)-Kashmir did not witness direct Mughal rule till the reign of Mughal badshah Akbar the Great, who visited the valley himself in 1589 CE. Akbar conquered Kashmir by deceit, and later added it in 1586 to his Afghan province Kabul Subah, but Shah Jahan carved it out as a separate subah (imperial top-level province), with seat at Srinagar. During successive Mughal emperors many celebrated gardens, mosques and palaces were constructed. Religious intolerance and discriminatory taxation reappeared when Mughal emperor Aurangzeb ascended to the throne in 1658 CE.

Abu'l-Fath Jalal-ud-din Muhammad Akbar (October 1542¹– 27 October 1605), popularly known as **Akbar** - third Mughal emperor, who reigned from 1556 to 1605. Akbar succeeded his father, Humayun, under a regent, Bairam Khan, who helped the young emperor expand and consolidate Mughal domains in India.. **Mughal Road**"- A route linking Hiraapur (modern Hirpora) in the Kashmir Valley with Rajauri via the Pir Panjal Pass (Peer Ki Gali) has been use from ancient times. During the period of the sultans, it was extended to Bhimber. Historian Mohibbul Hasan says it played an important role during this period. After conquering the Kashmir Valley, Akbar strengthened the route into an "Imperial Road" stretching from Lahore to Kashmir.

Nur-ud-din Muhammad Salim imperial **Jahangir** - (August 1569 – 28 October 1627), was the fourth Mughal Emperor, who ruled from 1605 until his death in 1627. His imperial name (in Persian), means 'conqueror of the world', 'world-conqueror' or 'world-seizer' (*Jahan*: world; *gir*: the root of the Persian verb *gereftan*: to seize, to grab). The tale of his relationship with the Mughal courtesan, Anarkali, has been widely adapted into the literature, art and cinema of India.

The black pavilion built during the early part of Jahangir's reign (1569–1627), in the top terrace of the Shalimar Bagh, has the famous inscription in Persian, which says: *Agar Firdaus bar rōy-e zamin ast, hamin ast-o hamin ast-o hamin ast*. = If there is a paradise on earth, it is here, it is here, it is here. It is also mentioned that when Jahangir was asked on his death bed about his cherished desire he is credited to have said: - Kashmir, the rest is worthless.

Nader Shah Afshar - (August 1688-19 June 1747) was one of the most powerful Iranian rulers in the history of the nation, ruling as Shah of Iran(Persia) from 1736 to 1747 when he was assassinated during a rebellion.

58. THE LYRICAL FLOWERS IN THE POETRY GARDEN

In the footsteps of Lal Ded and Rishi order of pious Nund Rishi Sheikh-ul-Alam,
The gardens of poetry were enriched by two more poetesses of spiritual calm,
By the time Chak rulers got established unseating the Shah Mir Dynasty by storm,
Persian replaced Sanskrit in the royal courts and Kashmiri language gained charm.

Akbar the Great who separated Salim and Anarkali also separated Yusuf and Zoon,
Zoon the last queen and the nightingale of Kashmir became poetess Habba Khatoon.
Another gem of a poetess Rupa Bhavani often visited Hari Parbat to do meditation
Ill -treated by her in laws, left home, renunciated, became a poet of mystic tradition.

Rupa said-'the selfless are the kings of time and the wearers of crest and crown.'
Her death anniversary as 'Sahib Saptmi'-Kashmir pundits perform annual hawan.
In the palhalan village of Baramulla area was born Arinimaal during Durrani Dynasty,
Like Lal Ded, Zoon and Rupa Bhavani she was also persecuted by her spouse, so nasty,

The lyrical poems of Arinimal are filled with pathos, passion, sorrow and longings,
Her plaintive wails reflect the sentiments of Kashmiri women in their sufferings.

Mata Rupa Bhawani (c. 1621- c. 1721 birth name: Alakheshwar, also known as Sharika Ansha Roopa) was a Kashmiri mystic poet. She was a 17th-century Hindu saint who lived in present-day Kashmir. She was the daughter of Pandit Madhav Joo Dhar, a resident of Khankah-i-Shokta, Nawakadal (Srinagar at present), in the early 17th century. He introduced her to the practices of yoga. Alakheshwar was born to Joo's wife on Poorna Amavasya in the month of Jeth (Jyeshtha) in 1621. The exact year of her birth varies in a different account between 1620 and 1624. Alakheshwar followed her father in pursuit of God and spirituality.

Even after her marriage at an early age, she often visited Hari Parvat to perform her Sadhana at midnight. This raised questions about her, as a woman out on her own. Her mother-in-law and husband mistreated her. Ultimately, she left her in-law's house in the pursuit of God. Alakheshwar performed her Sadhana in solitude at Cheshma Shahi, Manigam and Vaskura. These places, including her birthplace at Safa Kadal, are now famous as Ropa Bhawani Asthapanas.

Mata Rupa Bhawani died on maag gat'tu pachh satam in 1777. This day became known as Sahib Saptami and is observed by Hindus in Kashmir. Devi Rupa Bhawani, like Lal Ded, is one of the great female poets of Kashmir.

Arinimal (1737 - 1778) was pretty, imaginative and accomplished but all through her life she suffered pangs and torments of separation from her beloved husband, Bhawani Das Kachru. Jumma Khan was no less a harsh Pathan Subedar than others but he patronized learning and respected scholars. It was during his days that Munshi Bhawani Das Kachru a Pandit literateur, flourished as a Persian poet. As a common practice in the Afghan days, Arinimal was married in her childhood. Before attaining the bloom of her youth, she was deserted by her poet husband for some unknown reasons. J. L. Koul writes, "It is curious that the three most famous women poets of Kashmiri (Lal Ded, Habba Khatoon and Arimal) separated from one another by intervals of about two centuries, should have suffered domestic unhappiness at their husbands' homes and thus learnt in suffering what they sang in their songs."

59. ANOTHER PLUNDERER HUNTING FOR THE GOLDEN BIRD

After the massacre at Delhi Nader Shah looted Peacock Throne from Royal treasure,
Along with the fabulous diamonds- Koh-i-noor and Darya-ye-noor for his pleasure,
On twelve thousand horses, four thousand camels and seven hundred elephants,
He lifted the booty to Iran, eight years after this campaign he met the fate of tyrants.

After the killing of Nader Shah by his own people, Ahmad Shah occupied Kandahar,
As the first Emperor of Durrani Dynasty and the king of Afghanistan he began his war,
Eight times he raided India with the aim of plundering and creating political hegemony,
With repeated incursions he dealt death blows to Mughals, Rajputs, Marathas and many.

The great warrior Ahmad Shah Durrani also wrote poetry in Pashto and Persian,
- Away from you, grief clings to my heart like a snake'-in his poem-'Love of Nation',
I forget the throne of Delhi and I shall not hesitate to claim our deserts as my own'-
Afghans revere him as 'Ahmad Shah Baba'- for his valor and military victories known.

Kashmir saw twenty eight subedars in sixty seven years of Afghan- Kabul rule,
More oppression and high taxation made Kashmiri lives in much pathos to drool.

Nader Shah agreed to withdraw, but Mohammad Shah paid the consequence in handing over the keys of his royal treasury, and losing even the fabled Peacock Throne to the Iranian emperor. The Peacock Throne, thereafter, served as a symbol of Iranian imperial might. It is estimated that Nader took away with him treasures worth as much as seven hundred million rupees. Among a trove of other fabulous jewels, Nader also looted the Koh-i-Noor (meaning "Mountain of Light" in Persian) and Darya-ye Noor (meaning "Sea of Light") diamonds. The Iranian troops left Delhi at the beginning of May 1739, but before they left, he ceded back to Muhammad Shah all territories to the east of the Indus which he had overrun. The booty they had collected was loaded on 700 elephants, 4,000 camels, and 12,000 horses. The plunder seized from India was so much that Nader stopped taxation in Iran for a period of three years following his return.

Nader Shah was assassinated on 20 June 1747, at Quchan in Khorasan. He was surprised in his sleep by around fifteen conspirators, and stabbed to death. Nader was able to kill two of the assassins before he died.

Ahmad Shāh Durrānī (c. 1722 – 16 October 1772) - also known as **Ahmad Khān Abdālī** - was the founder of the Durrani Empire and is regarded as the founder of the modern state of Afghanistan. **Ahmad Shah Durrani** raided India for eight times between 1748 and 1767. After the assassination of Nadir Shah, Ahmad Shah Durrani succeeded the throne of Afghanistan and started plundering wealth from nearby regions. Durrani defeated Mughals, Jats, Rajputs, Marathas and Sikhs. After Durrani returned to Afghanistan, the Sikhs rebelled and annexed several cities in the Punjab region. His repeated incursions destroyed the Mughal empire and at Panipat, dealt a blow to Maratha pretensions in the North and created a power vacuum. The raids stopped when he returned to Afghanistan. His objectives were met through the raids (taking the wealth and destroying sacred places belonging to the Indians) and causing political issues in India. Durrani wrote a collection of odes in his native Pashto language. He was also the author of several poems in Persian.

Afghan rule: 1752-1819- Abdullah Khan Ishik Aqasi, a commander sent by Ahmad Shah Abdali, defeated the remnants of the Mughal army in 1752, bringing an end to Mughal rule in Kashmir. Due to political instability in Kabul, the Durrani Subedars in charge of Kashmir kept changing, and 28 of them ruled Kashmir in the course of 67 years of Afghan rule. If Kashmiris had any hopes that Kabul's rule would better their lives, those were quickly dashed. Though there were no external invasions, the period was marked by oppression, high taxation and governors who were variously cruel, brutal or indifferent, according to several historical accounts.

60. EUROPEAN BUSINESSMEN WITH COLONIAL ACUMEN

While the Fertile Crescents and Cradles of civilizations were in turmoil, Europe woke up and its children started looking for new pastures and soil, India was famous for spices, Greeks and Romans traded spices with olive oil During Ottoman Period land route to India was unsafe, merchants had to toil.

From the fifteenth century the Europeans started arriving in India by sea route, Columbus found America instead of India; new technologies began to take root, Portuguese, Dutch, Danes, French and English men vied with one another to trade, Trading Companies entered, took permission from local kings to trade and upgrade.

After fortifying their business establishments they recruited local people as guards, Christian missionaries entered with faith and zeal to convert local people and lords, Inter- rivalry among the local kings helped Europeans to institute their own wishes Portuguese Roman Catholics confronted with English Protestants, led to skirmishes,

On 31st December 1600, British East India Company was established with all gaiety, In 1612 Sir Thomas Roe visited Emperor Jahangir and signed a commercial treaty.

Colonial India was the part of the Indian subcontinent which was under the jurisdiction of European colonial powers, during the Age of Discovery. European power was exerted both by conquest and trade, especially in spices. The search for the wealth and prosperity of India led to the colonization of the Americas by Christopher Columbus in 1492. Only a few years later, near the end of the 15th century, Portuguese sailor Vasco da Gama became the first European to re-establish direct trade links with India since Roman times by being the first to arrive by circumnavigating Africa (c. 1497–1499). Having arrived in Calicut, which by then was one of the major trading ports of the eastern world, he obtained permission to trade in the city from Saamoothiri Rajah. Trading rivalries among the seafaring European powers brought other European powers to India. The Dutch Republic, England, France, and Denmark-Norway all established trading posts in India in the early 17th century. As the Mughal Empire disintegrated in the early 18th century, and then as the Maratha Empire became weakened after the third battle of Panipat, many relatively weak and unstable Indian states which emerged were increasingly open to manipulation by the Europeans, through dependent Indian rulers.

The English East India Company ("the Company") was founded in 1600, as *The Company of Merchants of London Trading into the East Indies*. It gained a foothold in India with the establishment of a factory in Masulipatnam on the Eastern coast of India in 1611 and the grant of the rights to establish a factory in Surat in 1612 by the Mughal emperor Jahangir.

61. A RELIGION OF ETERNAL TRUTH SEEKERS

Faith and meditation on the name of the one Creator, selfless service,
For the benefit and prosperity of everybody by striving for social justice,
Equality, Honest conduct and livelihood while living a householder's life,-
As the basic tenets Guru Nanak preached a new religion to end human strife.

Waheguru –God is Nirankar-shapeless, akal-timeless, Alakh Niranjan- invisible
Truth is the highest virtue, but higher still is truthful living- Body as a crucible,
By chanting the divine name with song, music, power, devotion and meditation,
Of one Supreme Being known by grace through the true Guru, one attains salvation.

Guru Nanak, Guru Angad, Guru Amar Das, Guru Ram Das, Guru Arjan, Guru HarGobind,
Guru HarRai, Guru Har Kishan, Guru Tegh Bahadur, Guru Gobind Singh on his command
Guru Granth Sahib became the last and living Guru and the ultimate spiritual authority
Guru Arjan was executed by Jahangir, Tegh Bahadur by Aurangzeb known for notoriety

Guru Tegh Bahadur resisted the proselytizing of people in Kashmir by Mughal rulers,
The next commander Banda Singh was executed by Emperor Farrukh Siyar's orders.

Sikhism - from *Sikh*, meaning a "disciple," "seeker," or "learner") is a monotheistic religion that originated in the Punjab region in the northern part of the Indian subcontinent around the end of the 15th century. It is one of the youngest of the major world religions, and the world's fifth largest organized religion, as well as being the world's ninth-largest overall religion. The fundamental beliefs of Sikhism, articulated in the sacred scripture **Guru Granth Sahib**, include faith and meditation on the name of the one creator, divine unity and equality of all humankind, engaging in selfless service, striving for justice for the benefit and prosperity of all, and honest conduct and livelihood while living a householder's life. In the early 21st century there were nearly 25 million Sikhs worldwide, Sikhism is based on the spiritual teachings of Guru Nanak, the first Guru (1469–1539), and the nine Sikh gurus that succeeded him. The Tenth Guru, Guru Gobind Singh, named the Sikh scripture Guru Granth Sahib as his successor, terminating the line of human Gurus and making the scripture the eternal, religious spiritual guide for Sikhs. Sikhism rejects claims that any particular religious tradition has a monopoly on Absolute Truth. The Sikh scripture opens with ***Ik Onkar*** its Mul Mantar and fundamental prayer about One Supreme Being (God).

Sikhism emphasizes simran (meditation on the words of the Guru Granth Sahib), that can be expressed musically through kirtan or internally through Nam Japo (repeat God's name) as a means to feel God's presence. It teaches followers to transform the "Five Thieves" (lust, rage, greed, attachment, and ego). Hand in hand, secular life is considered to be intertwined with the spiritual life. Guru Nanak taught that living an "active, creative, and practical life" of "truthfulness, fidelity, self-control and purity" is above the metaphysical truth, and that the ideal man is one who "establishes union with God, knows His Will, and carries out that Will". Guru Hargobind, the sixth Sikh Guru, established the political/temporal (Miri) and spiritual (Piri) realms to be mutually coexistent. Sikhism evolved in times of religious persecution. Two of the Sikh gurus – Guru Arjan (1563–1605) and Guru Tegh Bahadur (1621–1675) – were tortured and executed by the Mughal rulers after they refused to convert to Islam. The persecution of Sikhs triggered the founding of the Khalsa as an order to protect the freedom of conscience and religion, with qualities of a "Sant-Sipāhī" – a saint-soldier. The Khalsa was founded by the last Sikh Guru, Guru Gobind Singh.

62. THE LION OF PUNJAB

ikk ōankār sat-nām- karatā purakh nirabha'u niravair akāl mūrat ajūnī saibhan gur prasād

"There is one supreme being, the eternal reality, the creator, without fear and devoid of enmity, immortal, never incarnated, self-existent, known by grace through the true Guru." With this 'mul mantar' Sikhism slowly spread under the guidance of great Gurus ten true.

Mughal Empire fell apart after the death of Aurangzeb with revolts uprising, Confederacy of Sikh warriors (misls) formed after the death of Baba Banda Singh, Uniting these Sikh confederacies Maharaja Ranjit Singh formed the Sikh Empire, Expanded his Empire in the land of five rivers-Punjab- north of Sutlej river entire,

After the victorious battles of Attock and Multan, Ranjt Singh found a crack, To break the back of the Afghans on the road to Shopian with a battle track, Afghan army fled in disorder and panic, crossed Indus River leaving Kashmir, Ranjit Singh installed Moti Ram as the governor deleting the Afghan smear.

Kashmiris welcomed Sikh Rule but Anti-Muslim laws brought disenchantment, Heavy taxes and religious strictures on poor peasants wrought disappointment.

Maharaja Ranjit Singh (13 November 1780 – 27 June 1839) was the leader of the Sikh Empire, which ruled the northwest Indian subcontinent in the early half of the 19th century. He survived smallpox in infancy but lost sight in his left eye. He fought his first battle alongside his father at age 10. After his father died, he fought several wars to expel the Afghans in his teenage years and was proclaimed as the "Maharaja of Punjab" at age 21. His empire grew in the Punjab region under his leadership through 1839. Prior to his rise, the Punjab region had numerous warring misls (confederacies), twelve of which were under Sikh rulers and one Muslim Ranjit Singh successfully absorbed and united the Sikh misls and took over other local kingdoms to create the Sikh Empire. He repeatedly defeated invasions by outside armies, particularly those arriving from Afghanistan, and established friendly relations with the British.

Sikh Rule- 1820-1846. After four centuries of Muslim rule under the Mughals, Kashmir fell to the conquering armies of the Sikhs under Ranjit Singh of Punjab. As the Kashmiris had suffered under the Afghans, they initially welcomed the new Sikh rulers. However, the Sikh governors turned out to be hard taskmasters, and Sikh rule was generally considered oppressive. protected perhaps by the remoteness of Kashmir from the capital of the Sikh Empire in Lahore. The Sikhs enacted a number of anti-Muslim laws, which included handing out death sentences for cow slaughter, closing down the Jamia Masjid in Srinagar, and banning the *azaan*, the public Muslim call to prayer.

Earlier, in 1780, after the death of Ranjit Deo, the Raja of Jammu, the kingdom of Jammu (to the south of the Kashmir valley) was also captured by the Sikhs and afterwards, until 1846, became a tributary to the Sikh power. Ranjit Deo's grandnephew, Gulab Singh, subsequently sought service at the court of Ranjit Singh, distinguished himself in later campaigns, especially the annexation of the Kashmir valley, and, for his services, was appointed governor of Jammu in 1820. With the help of his officer, Zorawar Singh, Gulab Singh soon captured for the Sikhs the lands of Ladakh and Baltistan to the east and north-east, respectively, of Jammu.

63. HONORABLE EAST INDIA COMPANY

Akbar the Great was still alive and was ruling over a large Empire state,
From Afghanistan to Deccan Plateau to Assamese land was his Estate,
Queen Elizabeth gave the traders a royal charter to trade merchandise,
'Honorable Company of Merchants of London Trading with East Indies'

Thus formed the East India Company met Jahangir for trade concessions,
Building small bases or forts at coastal regions it grew in its possessions,
After the death of Aurangzeb the Mughal authority was in waning phase,
Recruiting Indian mercenaries the company entered the political stage.

After the battles at Plassey and Buxar Bengal was under its control,
The defeat of Marathas and Tipu Sultan of Mysore consolidated its role,
By 1818, East India Company controlled sub-continent with victory spree,
India has become a colony for exploitation –'by shaking of the Pagoda tree'-

At Punjab, the crumbling Sikh Empire fought with the East India Company,
Sikhs lost the war and conceded Jammu, Kashmir and other territories many.

The **East India Company (EIC)**, also known as the **Honourable East India Company (HEIC)** or the **British East India Company** and informally as **John Company**, **Company Bahadur**, or simply **The Company**, was an English and later British joint-stock company. It was formed to trade in the Indian Ocean region, initially with Mughal India and the East Indies (Maritime Southeast Asia), and later with Qing China. The company ended up seizing control over large parts of the Indian subcontinent, colonized parts of Southeast Asia, and colonized Hong Kong after a war with Qing China. Originally chartered as the "Governor and Company of Merchants of London trading into the East Indies", the company rose to account for half of the world's trade particularly in basic commodities including cotton, silk, indigo dye, salt, spices, saltpetre, tea, and opium. The company also ruled the beginnings of the British Empire in India. The company received a Royal Charter from Queen Elizabeth I on 31 December 1600, coming relatively late to trade in the Indies.

The **Battle of Plassey** was a decisive victory of the British East India Company over the Nawab of Bengal and his French allies on 23 June 1757, under the leadership of Robert Clive. The battle consolidated the Company's presence in Bengal, which later expanded to cover much of India over the next hundred years.

Tipu Sultan (born **Sultan Fateh Ali Sahab Tipu**, 20 November 1750 – 4 May 1799), also known as the *Tipu Sahab* or **Tiger of Mysore** was a ruler of the Kingdom of Mysore. In the Fourth Anglo-Mysore War, the imperial forces of the British East India Company were supported by the Nizam of Hyderabad and Marathas. They defeated Tipu, and he was killed on 4 May 1799 while defending his fort of Srirangapatna.

The **Third Anglo-Maratha War** (1817–1818) was the final and decisive conflict between the British East India Company (EIC) and the Maratha Empire in India. The war left the Company in control of most of India.

shake the pagoda tree- (*idiomatic*) To find a source of easy enrichment; to become absurdly rich in a short time.

The pagoda was a gold coin used in the Madras Presidency until 1818.

The **First Anglo-Sikh War** was fought between the Sikh Empire and the East India Company between 1845 and 1846. Resulted in partial subjugation of the Sikh kingdom and cession of Jammu and Kashmir as a separate princely state under British suzerainty

64. PALACE INTRIGUES OF LAHORE

When Sher-e-Punjab roared the land north of Sutlej River surrendered,
Then Ranjith Singh looked at the south side and Malwa land shivered,
When he invaded Malwa British forces entered the diplomatic scene,
His power was confined to north of Sutlej and British to south zone.

After Ranjit Singh's death his son Kharak Singh became the Sikh king
Opium and alcohol lover he was, died mysteriously by slow poisoning.
When Kharak Singh was sick the throne went to his son Nau Nihal Singh,
He died in Roshani darwaja collapse engineered by the Dogra brothers ring.

Dhian Singh, Gulab Singh and Suchet Singh were Dogra Rajput brothers,
Kishore Singh was their father, became a jagirdar by Ranjith Singh's orders
Dhian Singh as vizier, Gulab Singh as the commander expanded Sikh Empire,
In the Lahore palace intrigues their swords were always blood red with desire.

The shadow of the cruel sword fell upon all the players of the Lahore Palace,
Queens were sacked; Kings, viziers and heirs were assassinated in power race.

Maharaja Kharak Singh (22 February 1801 – 5 November 1840), was a Sikh ruler of the Punjab and the Sikh Empire. He succeeded his father Ranjit Singh in June 1839. It was believed he lacked his father's diplomatic skills, and wasted himself by consuming excessive amounts of alcohol and opium. Raja Dhian Singh had previously resisted attempts to allow Kharak training in state craft, and on 8 October 1839 he instigated his removal from the throne with Nau Nihal Singh becoming de facto ruler. Kharak Singh was poisoned with white lead and mercury. Within six months he was bedridden, and eleven months after the poisoning he died on 5 November 1840 in Lahore. Though never proven, most contemporaries believed Raja Dhian Singh to be behind the poisoning. At his funeral, three of his wives committed sati, along with eleven slave girls.

Maharaja Nau Nihal Singh (9 March 1821 – 6 November 1840) was a ruler of the Punjab region of the Indian subcontinent. He was the son of Maharani Chand Kaur and Maharaja Kharak Singh, himself the eldest son and heir of Maharaja Ranjit Singh Sher-e-Panjab and a grandson of Maharani Datar Kaur of the Nakai Misl. Kharak Singh died on 5 November 1840 and Nau Nihal was next in line to succeed to the throne. At his father's funeral, he performed the last rights and lit the funeral pyre. Once the ceremony had finished, Nau Nihal and his companions made their way to the Ravi River to perform ablutions. As they returned, passing through Roshnai Darwaza (the gate of the Hazuri Bagh at Lahore Fort), masonry or stones fell from above, killing a companion and injuring the prince, who was taken into the fort by the Vizier Dhian Singh. Eyewitnesses described his initial injuries as being small blows to the head which knocked him unconscious. Later, when his mother and friends were allowed into the fort, Nau Nihal Singh was dead, his head having been smashed in, possibly with a rock.

His mother Maharani **Chand Kaur** became the Empress of Sikh Empire, from (1840–41) she challenged Sher Singh, the second son of Maharaja Ranjit Singh Sher-e-Panjab, the stepbrother of her husband Kharak Singh, on the grounds that her co-daughter Nau Nihal, Singh's widow, Sahib Kaur, was pregnant saying that she should assume regency on behalf of the unborn legal successor to her husband's throne. In July 1841, Nau Nihal Singh's widow Sahib Kaur delivered a stillborn son. This ended whatever hopes Chand Kaur had of realizing her claims. But courtly intrigue had not ceased. Dhian Singh replaced the maidservants of the Dowager Maharani with hill women from his own country. The latter tried to kill her by poisoning her food and eventually finished her off on 11 June 1842, smashing her head with wooden pikes from the kitchen (some reports say they dropped a stone from a balcony crushing her skull).

65. THE DOGRA BROTHERS TRIO

Maharajah Ranjith Singh bestowed Jammu to Kishore Singh as its ruler,
After annexing Jammu and Kashmir with his son Gulab Singh's valor,
When Kishore Singh died in 1822 Gulab Singh was made Raja of Jammu,
With the Commander-in-Chief Hari Singh Nalwa he rang victory drum

Sher-e-Punjab died leaving the empire in great turmoil and crumbling,
The defense of the Lahore Fort was in the hands of mighty Gulab Singh
His brother vizir Dhian Singh was planning undercover with loyalty border,
One by one the heirs of Ranjith Singh were eliminated in the power disorder.

Gulab Singh's son Udham Singh also died in the famous brick gate collapse,
Sher Singh the son of Ranjith Singh claimed throne after some time lapse,
He was made Maharaja but the strings were with the puppet masters hands,
With Ajit Singh Sandhawalia they pulled the trigger on Sher Singh's life strands.

Dhian Singh, Suchet Singh and his nephew Hira Singh were all murdered off guard,
Gulab Singh was friendly with British in Anglo-Sikh wars and waiting for his reward.

Raja Dhruv Dev laid down the foundations of the Jammu rulers of Jammu in 1703. His son Raja Ranjit Dev (1728–1780), introduced social reforms such as a ban on sati (immolation of the wife on the pyre of the husband) and female infanticide. Raja Ranjit Dev was to succeed by Raja Braj Dev who killed his brother and nephew to become king.¹ Braj Dev was killed during the Sikh invasion of Jammu in 1787. His infant son Raja Sampuran Singh (1787–1797) succeeded with Jammu becoming an autonomous tributary under the Sikh empire. Sampuran Singh with no issue, was succeeded by his uncle Raja Jit Singh.

Jit Singh was involved in another conflict with the Sikh empire, which he lost and was exiled into British territory. With Jammu fully annexed by the Sikhs around 1808, Ranjit Singh first allotted it to his son Kharak Singh. However, Kharak Singh's agents were unable to maintain law and order, with locals led by Mian Dedo rebelling against the Sikh *jagirdar* (governor). In 1820, Ranjit Singh then bestowed the territory as a hereditary fiefdoms to Gulab Singh's father Kishore Singh, a distant kinsman of Raja Jit Singh. On his father's death in 1822, Jammu passed to Gulab Singh.

The Dogra brothers, Dhian, Suchet and Gulab Singh were in total control of the Ranjit Singh's administration. **Raja Dhian Singh** rose to become the Wazir-e-Azam or the Prime Minister of Sarkar-e-Khalsa. **Raja Gulab Singh** consolidated himself in Jammu and took part in battles against the Afghans, and **Raja Suchet Singh** became the "Deorhidar" or chamberlain to the royal household. They amassed much wealth and power from their positions in the royal court.

On 15 September 1843 the **Sandhariwalia** Sardars, **Ajit Singh** and **Lehna Singh**, assassinated their cousin Maharaja Sher Singh and his son **Kunwar Partap Singh**, the heir apparent, on the outskirts of Lahore. Ajit Singh Sandhawalia was demonstrated a British made shotgun to the Maharaja. He moved closer, he shot his cousin in the close range with the loaded shotgun.

As they were returning to the Lahore fort with the heads of Sher Singh and Partap Singh hung on spikes, they were met on the way by Dhian Singh. They lured Raja Dhian Singh by force into the fort. As he advanced his claim to be Wazir to the succeeding Maharaja, Ajit Singh fired a shot and killed him on the spot. The Sandhawalia hung his head on the door of the fort.

66. ANGLO- INDIAN WARS

A foreign trading company keeping its nose, hands and brain,
Into the local politics and gaining profits and properties train,
The strategy was successful in a country of umpteen small nations
That had constantly changing borders and enmity of generations.

Industrialization in Europe brought quick changes in those lands,
Gun in one hand Holy book in other hand preachers came in bands,
Merchants, soldiers and monks attracted local people into their stands,
Portuguese, Dutch, Danes, French, English made their nets with fine strands

When pirates robbed the royal fleet Aurangzeb cut English tails short,
Time passed, At the Battle of Plassey Clive's English gave their best shot,
Anglo- Mysore and Anglo Maratha wars accelerated the British pace,
To become the masters of India they needed to subjugate the Sikh race.

The massacre of Elphinstone's army at Kabul made a huge dent in British pride,
The second Anglo-Sikh war resulted in the fall of Sikh Empire was their best ride.

The **Anglo-Indian Wars** were the several wars fought in India, over a period of time, between the British East India Company and different Indian states, mainly the Marathas, the Sikhs and the Kingdom of Mysore. These wars led to the establishment of British colonial rule in India.

Child's War (1686–1690); First Anglo-Mysore War (1766–1769); First Anglo-Maratha War (1775-1782)

Second Anglo-Mysore War (1780–1784); Third Anglo-Mysore War (1789–1792); Fourth Anglo-Mysore War (1798–1799)

Second Anglo-Maratha War (1803–1805); Anglo-Gorkha war (1814–1816); Third Anglo-Maratha War (1817–1818)

First Anglo-Sikh War (1845-1846); Second Anglo-Sikh War (1848-1849)

The **1842 retreat from Kabul** (or **Massacre of Elphinstone's army**) took place during the First Anglo-Afghan War. At the beginning of the conflict, British and East India Company forces had defeated the forces of Afghan Emir Dost Mohammad Barakzai and in 1839 occupied Kabul, restoring the former ruler, Shah Shujah Durrani, as emir. However a deteriorating situation made their position more and more precarious, until an uprising in Kabul forced the then commander, Major General Sir William Elphinstone, to withdraw the garrison. The Afghans launched numerous attacks against the column as it made slow progress through the winter snows of the Hindu Kush. In total the British army lost 4,500 troops, along with about 12,000 civilians: the latter comprising both the families of Indian and British soldiers, plus workmen, servants and other Indian camp-followers. The final stand was made just outside a village called Gandamak on 13 January.

Out of more than 16,000 people from the column commanded by Elphinstone, only one European (Assistant Surgeon William Brydon) and a few Indian sepoy reached Jalalabad. Over one hundred British prisoners and civilian hostages were later released. Around 2,000 of the Indians, many of whom were maimed by frostbite, survived and returned to Kabul to exist by begging or to be sold into slavery. Some at least returned to India after another British invasion of Kabul several months later, but others remained behind in Afghanistan. In 2013, a writer for *The Economist* called the retreat "the worst British military disaster until the fall of Singapore exactly a century later.

67. THE GRAVEYARD OF EMPIRES

With the obsession of Russia may gain control over the Afghan territories,
British forces tried their might in "the graveyard of Empires and mysteries",
The lesson was bitter and had its ramifications into the near and far future,
Whoever occupied it suffered heavily losing their empires or royal stature;

Ahmad Shah's son Timur Shah had twenty four sons; After Timur's death,
Zaman Shah became the king; ordered a full-scale foray to rob India's wealth;
It was the time-honored Afghan solution to plunder Hindustan in cash crises,
His hopes were thwarted by the Sikhs and Mahmud Shah Durrani's surprises;

Losing kingdom Zaman Shah fled to Lahore; struck amity with Ranjith Singh and British,
British made his brother Shujah Shah as the king and Shujah worked as per their wish.
Dost Muhammad Shah Durrani dethroned Shujah Shah and occupied the Kabul Throne,
In the First Anglo- Afghan war The Army of the Indus captured Kabul of sword and stone.

Dost Muhammad Shah fled but his son Akbar Khan annihilated the Elphinstone's force,
The much hated and cruel Shujah Shah was assassinated on Akbar Khan's insistence.

The **history of Afghanistan**, -as a state began in 1747 with its establishment by Ahmad Shah Durrani. The written recorded history of the land presently constituting Afghanistan can be traced back to around 500 BCE when the area was under the Achaemenid Empire, although evidence indicates that an advanced degree of urbanized culture has existed in the land since between 3000 and 2000 BCE. The Indus Valley Civilization stretched up to large parts of Afghanistan in the north. Alexander the Great and his Macedonian army arrived at what is now Afghanistan in 330 BCE after conquering Persia during the Battle of Gaugamela.^[6] Since then, many empires have risen from or included Afghanistan, including the Mauryas, Greco-Bactrians, Kushans, Hephthalites, HinduShahi, Saffarids, Samanids, Ghaznavids, Ghurids, Khaljis, Timurids, Mughals, Hotak is and Durranis.

Afghanistan (meaning "land of the Afghans") has been a strategically important location throughout history.¹ The land served as "**a gateway to India**", impinging on the ancient Silk Road, which carried trade from the Mediterranean to China". Sitting on many trade and migration routes, Afghanistan may be called the 'Central Asian roundabout since routes converge from the Middle East, from the Indus Valley through the passes over the Hindu Kush, from the Far East via the Tarim Basin, and from the adjacent Eurasian Steppe. The Iranian languages were developed by one branch of these people; the Pashto language spoken today in Afghanistan is one of the Eastern Iranian languages. Elena E. Kuz'mina argues that the tents of Iranian-speaking nomads of Afghanistan developed from the light surface houses of the Eurasian steppe belt in the Bronze Age.

The Arab invasions influenced the culture of Afghanistan, and its pre-Islamic period of Zoroastrian, Macedonian, Buddhist and Hindu past has long vanished. From a geopolitical sense, controlling Afghanistan is vital in controlling the rest of Southern Asia, or getting a passage through Central Asia, reflecting its geographic position in the region. Afghanistan played an important part in the Great Game power struggles. Historically, the conquest of Afghanistan has also played an important role in the invasion of India from the west through the Khyber Pass.

Afghanistan is a notoriously difficult country to govern. Empire after empire, nation after nation have failed to pacify what is today the modern territory of Afghanistan, giving the region the nickname "**Graveyard of Empires**," even if sometimes those empires won some initial battles and made inroads into the region.

68. THE GREAT GAME

Two great Empires were gathering forces to occupy the Gateway to India,
Both were suspicious of other's intentions about the spices cornucopia,
In between their rapidly expanding kingdoms was the rugged desert land,
Afghanistan holds the key to secure the Jewel in the Crown with tactical hand.

While the Russian bear and British lion were prowling in the land of Afghans,
Persia had its widened eyes on Herat with Russian glasses and military guns,
Two British officers were beheaded in Khanate of Bukhara by Nasrulla Khan,
Dost Mohammad the emir of Afghanistan was not in favor of any British plan.

First Anglo- Afghan war resulted in the fall of Kabul and exile of Dost Mohammad,
The reinstated Shujah Shah was so cruel, Afghans revolted against this emir mad.
They annihilated the British troops and camp officers that resulted in retribution,
After the Second Anglo- Afghan war British gained control over the Afghan Nation.

Reduced was the distance between Tsarist Russia and Victorian England Empires,
From two thousand miles to twenty miles nearer both stretched their power wires.

The "Great Game" was played between Tsarist Russia and Victorian England for supremacy in Central Asia. At stake was the security of India, key to the wealth of the British Empire. When play began early in the 19th century, the frontiers of the two imperial powers lay two thousand miles apart, across vast deserts and almost impassable mountain ranges; by the end, only 20 miles separated the two rivals.

"**The Great Game**" was a political and diplomatic confrontation that existed for most of the 19th century between the British Empire and the Russian Empire over Afghanistan and neighboring territories in Central and Southern Asia. Russia was fearful of British commercial and military inroads into Central Asia, and Britain was fearful of Russia adding "the jewel in the crown", India, to the vast empire that Russia was building in Asia. This resulted in an atmosphere of distrust and the constant threat of war between the two empires. Britain made it a high priority to protect all the approaches to India, and the "great game" is primarily how the British did this in terms of a possible Russian threat. Historians with access to the archives have concluded that Russia had no plans involving India, as the Russians repeatedly stated.

The Great Game began on **12 January 1830** when Lord Ellenborough, the President of the Board of Control for India, tasked Lord William Bentinck, the Governor-General, to establish a new trade route to the Emirate of Bukhara. Britain intended to gain control over the Emirate of Afghanistan and make it a protectorate, and to use the Ottoman Empire, the Persian Empire, the Khanate of Khiva, and the Emirate of Bukhara as buffer states between both empires. This would protect India and also key British sea trade routes by stopping Russia from gaining a port on the Persian Gulf or the Indian Ocean. Russia proposed Afghanistan as the neutral zone. The results included the failed First Anglo-Afghan War of 1838, the First Anglo-Sikh War of 1845, the Second Anglo-Sikh War of 1848, the Second Anglo-Afghan War of 1878, and the annexation of Khiva, Bukhara, and Kokand by Russia.

Historians consider the end of the Great Game to be **10 September 1895** signing of the Pamir Boundary Commission protocols, when the border between Afghanistan and the Russian empire was defined. The 1901 novel *Kim* by Rudyard Kipling made the term popular and introduced the new implication of great power rivalry. It became even more popular after the 1979 advent of the Soviet-Afghan War.

69. GULAB SINGH DOGRA

That Dogra Rajput family served Maharaja Ranjit Singh well in war and peace,
Mian Kishore Singh was made hereditary fief of Jammu region for his service,
The three sons of Mian Kishore Singh were Dhian, Gulab and Suchet Singh,
Dhian as Vizier, Gulab as commander; Suchet as Chamberlain served the king;

After the death of Kishore Singh, Gulab Singh was made the Raja of Jammu land,
Crushing the revolts of Afghan and local tribes of Poonch area with strong hand,
Gulab Singh became one of the most powerful chiefs in Lahore Durbar in his prime,
The ambitions of the three brothers took them to the epicenter of that chaotic time.

After Ranjith Singh, Sikh empire crumbled under the weight of palace intrigues,
A series of plots and assassinations gobbled up the heirs in the crimson queues,
Dhian, Sher, Suchet and Hira Singh were all murdered in endless plots mushrooming,
Jinda Kaur the youngest widow of Ranjit Singh became regent for her son Duleep Singh

Jinda Kaur's Brother Jawahar Singh became vizier and was killed by Sikh fraternity,
Lahore Court ordered Gulab Singh to pay twenty seven lakh rupees as indemnity.

Dogra Losses in the Intrigues in Lahore

On the death of Ranjit Singh in 1839, Lahore became a center of conspiracies and intrigue in which the Jammu Dogras were involved. For their participation in these conspiracies, Dogras lost many members of the royal family, besides the slaughter of Dogras at the hand of Khalsa.

Mian Udham Singh: First member of the Dogra family who lost his life in the Lahore intrigue was Mian Udham Singh, the son of Raja Gulab Singh. Udham Singh was consoling Kunwar Naunihal Singh when an old brick gate collapsed on them when they were returning from the funeral of Maharaja Kharak Singh. Gulab Singh's brother Raja Dhian Singh was accused of the assassination that soured the relationship between the two brothers.

Raja Dhian Singh: Sandhawalia Sardars (related to Ranjit Singh) murdered Maharaja Sher Singh and his Wazir Raja Dhian Singh Dogra in 1842. Raja Gulab Singh was accused of conspiring with the Sandhawalas.

Raja Suchet Singh: Dhian Singh's son Raja Hira Singh became the Wazir at Lahore court when Duleep Singh was appointed the Maharaja. Suchet Singh and his 50 Dogra bodyguards were murdered in Lahore on the order of his nephew Raja Hira Singh.

Raja Hira Singh: Bright and young Raja Hira Singh was chased and brutally murdered near Amritsar by the Khalsa as he was escaping from Lahore with the royal treasury. The Sikh soldiers avenged the killing of Baba Bir Singh and rumored damage to the sacred scripture of Sri Guru Granth Sahib during Dogra attack on the Dera of Bhai Bir Singh at Naurangabad. From these events, its clear that the intrigues of Lahore court had also reached inside the Dogra clan.

The Dogra brothers were powerful during the reign of Maharaja Ranjit Singh. After his death, they tried to stay loyal to Maharaja's family but the series of events turned them against each other. The only surviving Dogra was Raja Gulab Singh because he deliberately stayed away from Lahore. Eventually a conflict developed between Lahore Durbar and Raja Gulab Singh. As the Lahore revenue collection collapsed, the Khalsa soldiery clamored for the arrears of their pay. In 1844 the Lahore court commanded an invasion of Jammu to extract money from Gulab Singh, reputed to be the richest Raja north of the Sutlej River as he had taken most of the Lahore treasury. A battle took place on the plain of the Satwari and the Jammu forces led by Diwan Hari Chand faced the Sikhs. Following this battle, Raja Gulab Singh was made a prisoner of the Lahore Durbar, Eventually he was released and his assets and lands restored after he paid a fine of 68 Lakh Nanakshahi Rupees.

(From- THREE BROTHERS AND A NEPHEW)

70. GULAB SINGH AND KASHMIR

When Gulab Singh was humiliated in Lahore court and paid the compensation,
His loyalty to Ranjit Singh's family was on the wane and he was for new citation;
When first Anglo-Sikh war broke Gulab Singh remained neutral with far vision,
Under the command of traitors Lal and Tej Singh Sikh army lost land and position.

After the defeat, Maharani Jinda Kaur requested Gulab Singh to mediate.
In the treaty of Lahore Jammu, Kashmir and Hazara went to British state,
Along with the territory to the South of Sutlej River and doab of Jalandhar
And a sum of fifteen million rupees as reparations for the cost of that war

When Lahore Court expressed its inability to pay, British sold Kashmir,
Raja of Jammu Gulab Singh paid seventy five lakh rupees to become heir,
The founder and Maharaja of the princely state of Jammu and Kashmir valley,
But the Sikh governor In Kashmir, Sheikh Imam-ud-din was not in his fan rally.

With the help of the British army Maharaja got the possession of the State,
But how cheap was the sale of the land and the peasants in the vale in that state!

The State of Jammu and Kashmir is composed of a number of ethnic and cultural regions viz., the Hindu majority province, the primary Buddhist Ladakh majority province, and the Muslim Majority Kashmir **province**. The Kashmir valley came under the Dogra rule with the ominous terms of the treaty of Amritsar signed between the British and Maharajah Gulab Singh of Jammu in 16 March 1846, the British Government transferred and made over, forever in independent possession, to Maharaja Gulab Singh and the heirs male of his body, all the hilly and mountainous country, with its dependencies, situated to the eastward of the river Indus and westward of the river Ravi, including Chamba and excluding Lahore, being of the territories ceded to the British Government by the Lahore state. In consideration of this transfer, Maharaja was to pay 75,00,000 of rupees and "to present annually to the British Government one horse, twelve perfect shawl goat of approved breed (six male and six female) and three pairs of Kashmir shawls ." According to the Article X of the treaty of Amritsar, Maharaja Gulab Singh was a vassal of the British and in acknowledge of their supremacy had to pay a token tribute of the British Empire. He had to join with the whole of his military force the British troops when employed within the hills or the territories adjoining his, possession and on their part British Government pledged to give help and give aid to Maharaja Gulab Singh in protecting his territories from the external enemies." That was the treaty of Amritsar and that is how **Kashmir** came under its present Dogra rule . The agreement between British and Maharaja Gulab Singh; the peoples interest was not at all taken into consideration. In the words of the Chrispother Thomas "the people never asked for it, never wanted it, and never loved it" .

Their fields, their crops, their streams, Even the peasants in the vale, They sold, they sold all, alas!

How cheap was the sale.---Muhammad Iqbal.

(The Advent of Dogras Rule in Kashmir and Initial Approach to Agriculture -**Sheikh SA^z and Gill BG**)

71. THE INDIAN REBELLION

The Second Anglo-Afghan war started with the revolt in Multan,
Subsequent outbreaks shook Punjab and created much tension,
Sikh warriors smarting under British hegemony behaving like Sultan,
Fought valiantly against British and lost to the superior fire version.

Nine years after the annexation of Punjab into the mighty British Estate
On tenth May of 1857, the garrison of Meerut woke up in a frenzy state.
They captured it and proceeded towards Delhi declaring Bahadur Shah Jafar
As the Emperor of Hindustan; violence engulfed the Gangetic plain upper.

Caste and religion differences, the doubts about mass conversions,
Enfield rifle cartridges grease coating of beef or pork tallow suspicions,
Doctrine of lapse about the adopted children as royal heirs or scions,
Rank and promotion disparities grew with passing years in battalions,

The Sepoy Mutiny ended unsuccessful, was crushed by the British force
But it brought the end of the East India Company's rule in Indian shores.

The **Indian Rebellion of 1857** was a major, but ultimately unsuccessful, uprising in India in 1857–58 against the rule of the British East India Company, which functioned as a sovereign power on behalf of the British Crown. The rebellion began on 10 May 1857 in the form of a mutiny of sepoys of the Company's army in the garrison town of Meerut, 40 miles northeast of Delhi (now Old Delhi). It then erupted into other mutinies and civilian rebellions chiefly in the upper Gangetic plain and central India, though incidents of revolt also occurred farther north and east. The rebellion posed a considerable threat to British power in that region, and was contained only with the rebels' defeat in Gwalior on 20 June 1858. On 1 November 1858, the British granted amnesty to all rebels not involved in murder, though they did not declare the hostilities to have formally ended until 8 July 1859. The rebellion is known by many names, including the **Sepoy Mutiny**, the **Indian Mutiny**, the **Great Rebellion**, the **Revolt of 1857**, the **Indian Insurrection**, and the **First War of Independence**.

The East India Company's response came rapidly as well. With help from reinforcements, Kanpur was retaken by mid-July 1857, and Delhi by the end of September. However, it then took the remainder of 1857 and the better part of 1858 for the rebellion to be suppressed in Jhansi, Lucknow, and especially the Awadh countryside. Other regions of Company controlled India—Bengal province, the Bombay Presidency, and the Madras Presidency—remained largely calm. In the Punjab, the Sikh princes crucially helped the British by providing both soldiers and support. The large princely states, **Hyderabad, Mysore, Travancore, and Kashmir**, as well as the smaller ones of Rajputana, did not join the rebellion, serving the British, in the Governor-General Lord Canning's words, as "breakwaters in a storm".

Bahadur Shah was arrested at Humayun's tomb and tried for treason by a military commission assembled at Delhi, and exiled to Rangoon where he died in 1862, bringing the Mughal dynasty to an end. In 1877 Queen Victoria took the title of Empress of India on the advice of Prime Minister, Benjamin Disraeli.

The rebellion saw the end of the East India Company's rule in India. In August, by the Government of India Act 1858, the company was formally dissolved and its ruling powers over India were transferred to the British Crown.

72. CROWN RULE OF INDIA- THE BRITISH RAJ

From an idea of trade to gain an Empire took two hundred and fifty years,
The war cry of Indians that reverberated beyond seas blasted British ears,
The transfer of power from the trading company to the Imperial crown
Brought Indian sub-continent under the direct rule of Victoria Queen

During the Indian Mutiny the princely state of Kashmir sided with the British,
Under the suzerainty of British Crown, it was a princely state of high status,
Along with the Nizam's Hyderabad it received the twenty one gun salute,
Under Gulab Singh's rule Kashmir progressed with new enthusiasm on its lute.

The princely state of Kashmir and Jammu had diverse regions with diverse people,
Ladakh with Buddhism, Jammu with Hindus, Muslims, Sikhs in proportions ample,
The valley was with ninety percent Sunni Muslims, the rest were Kashmir pundits,
Baltistan with Shiaism, Poonch with ethnic Muslims and Gilgit with Shiaite adepts,

Another ninety years of British rule dominated the Indian Sub-continent,
Kashmir vale was under Dogra rule experiencing hardships to great extent.

British Raj system of governance was instituted on 28 June 1858, when, after the Indian Rebellion of 1857, the rule of the British East India Company was transferred to the Crown in the person of Queen Victoria (who, in 1876, was proclaimed Empress of India). It lasted until 1947, when it was partitioned into two sovereign dominion states: the Dominion of India (later the Republic of India) and the Dominion of Pakistan (later the Islamic Republic of Pakistan, the eastern part of which, still later, became the People's Republic of Bangladesh). At the inception of the Raj in 1858, Lower Burma was already a part of British India; Upper Burma was added in 1886, and the resulting union, Burma (Myanmar), was administered as an autonomous province until 1937, when it became a separate British colony, gaining its own independence in 1948.

The *Princely State of Kashmir and Jammu* (as it was then called) was constituted between 1820 and 1858 and was "somewhat artificial in composition and it did not develop a fully coherent identity, partly as a result of its disparate origins and partly as a result of the autocratic rule which it experienced on the fringes of Empire." It combined disparate regions, religions, and ethnicities: to the east, Ladakh was ethnically and culturally Tibetan and its inhabitants practised Buddhism; to the south, Jammu had a mixed population of Hindus, Muslims and Sikhs; in the heavily populated central Kashmir valley, the population was overwhelmingly *Sunni* Muslim, however, there was also a small but influential Hindu minority, the Kashmiri brahmins or pandits; to the northeast, sparsely populated Baltistan had a population ethnically related to Ladakh, but which practised *Shi'a* Islam; to the north, also sparsely populated, Gilgit Agency, was an area of diverse, mostly *Shi'a* groups; and, to the west, Poonch was Muslim, but of different ethnicity than the Kashmir valley. Despite being in a majority the Muslims were made to suffer severe oppression under Hindu rule in the form of high taxes, unpaid forced labor and discriminatory laws. Many Kashmiri Muslims migrated from the Valley to Punjab due to famine and policies of **Dogra rulers**. The Muslim peasantry was vast, impoverished and ruled by a Hindu elite. The Muslim peasants lacked education, awareness of rights and were chronically in debt to landlords and moneylenders, and did not organize politically until the 1930s.

73. DOGRA RULE IN KASHMIR

Seventy five lakh rupees, and the annual tributes of six pairs of shawl goats,
One horse and six shawls was the price of the Kashmir- as fixed by the hosts;
The peasants, their fields, their crops, their streams and mountains in the vale,
They sold to Gulab Singh, co-author of the treaty and how cheap was the sale!

In the fog and dust of war, treaties are written with treachery quills filled with blood,
When common people are considered as non-entity their life's boat sinks in tears flood,
Jammu, Kashmir, Ladakh, Baltistan and Gilgith came under Gulab Singh's rule as new state,
He repulsed the invading Khakhas, Bombas and local looters with stern hand and spate.

Kashmir valley land became the property of the state and tillers became the tenants,
Jagirdars and pottadars collected seventy five per cent of produce from the peasants,
Only fifteen days consumption was allowed maximum as ration in any person's house,
The Saffron was cultivated by Maharaja himself, Shawl industry suffered in tax grouse,

When money is the religion it snaps the bonds of humanity and hurts the vulnerable,
Monarchs and dictators love the color and smell of money with thirst unquenchable.

The state of Jammu and Kashmir came into existence by virtue of the **treaty of Amritsar (1846)** Signed between East India Company and Maharaja Gulab Singh. According to the treaty the State of Jammu and Kashmir was handed over to Maharaja Gulab Singh in lieu of seventy five lakh rupees. The significant change that followed the treaty of Amritsar was Maharaja claimed the state as his purchased property and confiscated all rights in land. Thus transfer of land from peasants to Dogra aristocracy forms the chief feature of Dogra rule in Kashmir. As a result of autocratic and sectarian rule perpetuated by Maharajah the majority of the population constituted of peasantry and artisans suffered miserably. They became worst hit of state exploitation and were seething with discontent. In the absence of any open channel of the expression of grievances during first fifty years of Dogra rule they resisted in silent forms. It was a young batch of Kashmiri Muslims who in order to attain modern education in Punjab presented in an impressive manner the true picture of the object poverty of Kashmiri people to the conscious and sensible press persons of Punjab. . By Desertion of lands and villages, folklore includes Lardishah, Luke beth (folk songs), wanvun, proverbs, etc. ,submitting of Secret Memorandums they expressed their discontent.

Gulab Singh had come as vanquisher in Kashmir and he was determined to make his power to felt through his territorial acquisitions. He was blazing with the desire more and more wealth. He was extremely voracious and money was his religion. Gulab Singh had pay taxes heavily, it is true but he sucked the life blood of the people. They had laid violent hands on a large proportion of the fruits of the earth, the profit of the loom and the work of men's hands, but he skinned the very flints to fill his coffers.- **Lt. Col. Torrens**, as quoted in Inside Kashmir, P.N.Bazaz- Robert Thorp, Kashmir Misgovernment, Gulshan Publication Srinagar, Kashmir. 1980.

74. WORLD TECHNOLOGY SURGE DURING 1850-1900

While Indian sub-continent was quacking under mutinies and revolts,
Rest of the world was also chaotic and hectic with aggressive war jolts,
Crimean, Britain-China, Franco- Prussian, Pacific and American Civil war,
Assassination of Lincoln, Tsar Alexander II, and Bulgarian Prime Minister;

World was on top gear with Sewing Machine, bicycle, telephone, glider,
Dynamite, Machine gun, Tungsten steel, light bulb, escalator, Type- writer,
Pasteurization, Tabes vaccine, X-rays, metal detector, and color photography,
Opening of Suez Canal, Brooklyn Bridge, and discovery of wireless Telegraphy;

In India Bahadur Shah Zafar the last Mughal Emperor was deposed and jailed,
Jhansi Rani lost her life, Tantia Tope was executed; Dayananda Saraswati died
Born were Bipin Chandra Pal, Tagore, Vivekananda, Lala Lajapati Roy, Gandhi,
Jinnah, Nehru, Khudiram Bose, Ambedkar, Subhash and Jiddu Krishna Murty;

In India established were Prarthana, Satyasodhak and Arya Samaj, well known,
In the Great Game between Russia and British, Afghan became the buffer zone

The **British Raj** from *rāj*, literally, "rule" in Sanskrit and Hindustani) was the rule by the British Crown on the Indian subcontinent from 1858 to 1947. The rule is also called **Crown rule in India**,¹ or **direct rule in India**. The region under British control was commonly called **India** in contemporaneous usage, and included areas directly administered by the United Kingdom, which were collectively called British India, and those ruled by indigenous rulers, but under British tutelage or paramountcy, and called the princely states. The whole was also more formally called the **Indian Empire**. This system of governance was instituted on 28 June 1858, when, after the Indian Rebellion of 1857, the rule of the British East India Company was transferred to the Crown in the person of Queen Victoria (who, in 1876, was proclaimed Empress of India). It lasted until 1947, when it was partitioned into two sovereign dominion states: the Dominion of India (later the Republic of India) and the Dominion of Pakistan (later the Islamic Republic of Pakistan, the eastern part of which, still later, became the People's Republic of Bangladesh). At the inception of the Raj in 1858, Lower Burma was already a part of British India; Upper Burma was added in 1886, and the resulting union, Burma (Myanmar), was administered as an autonomous province until 1937, when it became a separate British colony, gaining its own independence in 1948.

75. WORLD WAR CRUSH 1900-1947

Revolts, revolutions and World wars marked this half century with blood,
In between two World Wars new alliances and polarizations came in flood,
Inventions geared up in the direction of destruction instead of construction,
Humanity suffered in hate wars camouflaged with love and loyalty for nation.

Mass production of military hardware with second Industrial Revolution,
In a chain reaction of 'domino effect' Empires collapsed in huge involution,
Global power projection leading to the clash of the many an Empire Nation,
Chemical weapons, genocides, trench wars maiming the younger generation,

Atomic Bombs, Holocaust, massacre, massive destruction with modern warfare
As the war cauldron was boiling millions of people were killed in the death fair;
Air Conditioners, Nylon, Robot, car radio, television, jet engines, helicopter, radar
All those good inventions took back seat in the economic collapse of the World War.

In India the British Raj was sensing the danger of the freedom volcano explosion,
The subcontinent was divided on religious lines caused killing fields of migration.

A **world war** is a large-scale war which affects the whole world directly or indirectly. World wars span multiple countries on multiple continents or just two countries, with battles fought in many theaters. While a variety of global conflicts have been subjectively deemed "world wars", such as the Cold War and the War on Terror, the term is widely and usually accepted only as it is retrospectively applied to two major international conflicts that occurred during the 20th century: World War I (1914–18) and World War II (1939–45).

The *Oxford English Dictionary* cited the first known usage in the English language to a Scottish newspaper, *The People's Journal*, in 1848: "A war among the great powers is now necessarily a world-war." The term "world war" is used by Karl Marx and his associate, Friedrich Engels, in a series of articles published around 1850 called *The Class Struggles in France*. Rasmus B. Anderson in 1889 described an episode in Teutonic mythology as a "world war" (Swedish: *världskrig*), justifying this description by a line in an Old Norse epic poem, "Völuspá: folcvið fyrst i heimi" ("The first great war in the world".) German writer August Wilhelm Otto Niemann had used the term "world war" in the title of his anti-British novel, *Der Weltkrieg: Deutsche Träume* (*The World War: German Dreams*) in 1904, published in English as *The Coming Conquest of England*. In English, the term "First World War" had been used by Charles à Court Repington, as a title for his memoirs (published in 1920); he had noted his discussion on the matter with a Major Johnstone of Harvard University in his diary entry of September 10, 1918.

The term "World War I" was coined by *Time* magazine on page 28b of its June 12, 1939 issue. In the same article, on page 32, the term "World War II" was first used speculatively to describe the upcoming war. The first use for the actual war came in its issue of September 11, 1939. One week earlier, on September 4, the day after France and the United Kingdom declared war on Germany, the Danish newspaper *Kristeligt Dagblad* used the term on its front page, saying "The Second World War broke out yesterday at 11 a.m." Speculative fiction authors had been noting the concept of a Second World War in 1919 and 1920, when Milo Hastings wrote his dystopian novel, *City of Endless Night*. Other languages have also adopted the "world war" terminology, for example; in French: "world war" is translated as *guerre mondiale*, in German: *Weltkrieg* (which, prior to the war, had been used in the more abstract meaning of a global conflict), in Italian: *guerra mondiale*, in Spanish and Portuguese: *guerra mundial*, in Danish and Norwegian: *verdenskrig*, and in Russian: *мировая война* (*mirovaya voyna*.)

PART-4 : THE MODERN FOREST FIRES

HELL RISE IN PARADISE

A place of contentment with exceptional happiness and delight,
With peace, prosperity and pastoral abundance with ecstasy bright,
The holiest place for the righteous, the higher place with divine light,
Paradise is a place of human imagination in contrast to the reality weight;

May be the Egyptian Fields of Aaru or Reeds, the Ka of the Nile Delta of mirth,
Or the Greek Elysium -the isles of the Blessed, on the western edge of the Earth,
Plain of joy or Mag Mell an after-life destination as per the Celtic folklore or Myth,
The best existence and the House of Song for the righteous Zoroastrians after death;

Dead Norse warriors go to the 'hall of the slain' in Asgard, ruled over by the god Odin,
Chosen by Valkyries they go to Valhalla to feast with Odin and wait for Ragnarok din;
As per Vedic thought when warriors die fighting they will go to swarga loka or heaven,
Where they can lead joyful life with the nymphs of heaven and all the comforts given;

It seems Heavens and paradises are the gardens of peace and joy achieved through war,
The paradox lies in its creation and the war cry or Jihad now rising hell in the paradise afar.

The word "**paradise**" entered English from the French *paradis*, inherited from the Latin *paradisus*, from Greek *parádeisos*, from an Old Iranian form, from Proto-Iranian **parādaījah-* "walled enclosure", whence Old Persian -*paridaidam*/, Avestan -*pairi-daêza-*. By the 6th/5th century BCE, the Old Iranian word had been borrowed into Assyrian *pardesu* "domain". It subsequently came to indicate the expansive walled gardens of the First Persian Empire, and was subsequently borrowed into Greek as *παράδεισος* *parádeisos* "park for animals" in the *Anabasis* of the early 4th century BCE Athenian Xenophon, Aramaic as *pardaysa* "royal park", and Hebrew as *פֶּרְדִּים* *pardes*, "orchard" (appearing thrice in the Tanakh; in the Song of Solomon (Song of Songs 4:13), Ecclesiastes (Ecclesiastes 2:5) and Nehemiah (Nehemiah 2:8)). In the Septuagint (3rd–1st centuries BCE), Greek *παράδεισος* *parádeisos* was used to translate both Hebrew *פֶּרְדִּים* *pardes* and Hebrew *גַּן* *gan*, "garden" (e.g. (Genesis 2:8, Ezekiel 28:13): it is from this usage that the use of "paradise" to refer to the Garden of Eden derives. The same usage also appears in Arabic and in the Quran as *firdaws*.

The word's etymology is ultimately derived from a PIE root **dheig-* "to stick and set up". It is reflected in Avestan as *pairi-daêza-*. The literal meaning of this Eastern Old Iranian language word is "walled (enclosure)", from *pairi-* 'around' (cognate with Greek English peri- of identical meaning) and *-diz* "to make, form (a wall), build" (cognate with Greek *τείχος* 'wall').

The idea of a walled enclosure was not preserved in most Iranian usage, and generally came to refer to a plantation or other cultivated area, not necessarily walled. For example, the Old Iranian word survives as *Pardis* in New Persian as well as its derivative *pālīz* (or "jālīz"), which denotes a vegetable patch.

76. THE GREAT INDIAN ZIGSAW PUZZLE

Seventeen provinces and princely states five hundred and sixty five,
Indian Subcontinent was a great political puzzle more like a beehive;
With queen bee, kings and drones and worker bees gathering honey,
A strong religious wind fractured it in a great divide with deaths many;

After the destructive World Wars there were infinite word orders,
On the ruins of the crumbled empires victors defined new borders,
The economic collapse added fuel to the fire of the freedom struggle,
The Empire where sun never sets began its retreat without much jiggle.

In India the players were too many yet those two made the difference,
Both from Gujarat but following diverse beliefs of high moral reference,
The jigsaw puzzle was before them but they had their determinations,
The author of the puzzle looked at them and their pawns terminations,

The board was torn into pieces with lines drawn with migrating blood,
The skeletons buried at the new borders often come alive in hate flood.

The **Provinces of India**, earlier **Presidencies of British India** and still earlier, **Presidency towns**, were the administrative divisions of British governance in India. Collectively, they were called **British India**. In one form or another, they existed between 1612 and 1947, conventionally divided into three historical periods: Between 1612 and 1757 the East India Company set up "factories" (trading posts) in several locations, mostly in coastal India, with the consent of the Mughal emperors or local rulers. Its rivals were the merchant trading companies of Portugal, Denmark, the Netherlands and France. By the mid-18th century three *Presidency towns*: Madras, Bombay and Calcutta, had grown in size. During the period of Company rule in India, 1757–1858, the Company gradually acquired sovereignty over large parts of India, now called "Presidencies". However, it also increasingly came under British government oversight, in effect sharing sovereignty with the Crown. At the same time it gradually lost its mercantile privileges. Following the Indian Rebellion of 1857 the Company's remaining powers were transferred to the Crown. In the new British Raj (1858–1947), sovereignty extended to a few new regions, such as Upper Burma. Increasingly, however, unwieldy presidencies were broken up into "Provinces".

A **princely state**, also called **native state**, **feudatory state** or **Indian state** (for those states on the subcontinent), was a vassal state under a local or regional ruler in a subsidiary alliance with the British Raj. At the time of the British withdrawal, 565 princely states were officially recognised in the Indian subcontinent, apart from thousands of thakurs, taluqdars, zamindaris and jagirs. In 1947, princely states covered 40% of area of pre-Independent India and constituted 23% of its population. The most important states had their own British Political Residencies: Hyderabad, Mysore and Travancore in the South followed by Jammu and Kashmir and Sikkim in the Himalayas, and Indore in Central India. The most prominent among those – roughly a quarter of the total – had the status of a salute state, one whose ruler was entitled to a set number of gun salutes on ceremonial occasions. The princely states varied greatly in status, size, and wealth; the premier 21-gun salute states of Hyderabad, Jammu and Kashmir were each over 200,000 km² (77,000 sq mi) in size. In 1941, Hyderabad had a population of over 16 million, while Jammu and Kashmir had a population of slightly over 4 million. At the other end of the scale, the non-salute principality of Lawa covered an area of 49 km² (19 sq mi), with a population of just below 3,000. Some two hundred of the lesser states had an area of less than 25 km² (10 sq mi)

77. THE SATYAGRAHA MAN FROM KATHIAWAR

From the land of Kathi Rajput warriors in the princely state of Porbander,
The birth place of Lord Krishna's childhood friend Sudama, with splendor,
A great soul was born who was destined to become the father of a nation,
A mediocre student went to London to become a lawyer with less articulation,

Chance came his way so he went to South Africa after his terrible law practice,
Wisdom and Time taught him lessons and he employed peaceful disobedience,
To uphold the civil rights of the South African Indian community with victory,
Like a saint he left the African shores and returned to India a country in penury.

Welcomed by the greatest native advocate in British Indian History, the best talker,
An intensely lonely man, with ancestral roots firmly fixed in the land of Kathiawar,
Muhammad Ali Jinnah agreed and disagreed with Mohandas Gandhi in his endeavor,
Jinnah's direct action escalated the violence much to the chagrin of the truth seeker,

When the inevitability of the two nations based on religion was in the next bend,
Gandhi visited Kashmir for the first time to feel the pulse and to reverse the trend.

Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi); 2 October 1869 – 30 January 1948) was an Indian activist who was the leader of the Indian independence movement against British colonial rule. Employing nonviolent civil disobedience, Gandhi led India to independence and inspired movements for civil rights and freedom across the world. The honorific **Mahātmā** (Sanskrit: "high-souled", "venerable") was applied to him first in 1914 in South Africa and is now used worldwide. In India, he was also called **Bapu**, a term that he preferred (Gujarati: endearment for *father, papa*), and **Gandhi ji**, and is known as the Father of the Nation. Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi^[17] was born on 2 October 1869 into a Gujarati Hindu Modh Baniya family in Porbandar (also known as *Sudamapur*), a coastal town on the Kathiawar Peninsula and then part of the small princely state of Porbandar in the **Kathiawar** Agency of the Indian Empire. His father, Karamchand Uttamchand Gandhi (1822–1885), served as the *diwan* (chief minister) of Porbandar state.

Jinnah's given name at birth was **Mahomedali**, and he was born most likely in 1876, to Jinnahbhai Poonja and his wife Mithibai, in a rented apartment on the second floor of Wazir Mansion near Karachi, now in Sindh, Pakistan but then within the Bombay Presidency of British India. Jinnah's family was from a Gujarati Ismaili background, though Jinnah later followed the Twelver Shi'a teachings. After his death, his relatives and other witnesses claimed that he had converted in later life to the Sunni sect. His religion at the time of his death was disputed in multiple court cases Jinnah was from a wealthy merchant background, his father was a merchant and was born to a family of textile weavers in the village of Paneli in the princely state of **Gondal (Kathiawar, Gujarat)**; his mother was also of that village. They had moved to Karachi in 1875, having married before their departure.

78. THE DIRECT ACTION MAN FROM KATHIAWAR

From the land of Kathi Rajput warriors in the princely state of Gondal,
A textile weaver family moved to Karachi with the background of Ismail
A great soul was born who was destined to become the father of a nation,
A brilliant speaker went to London to become a lawyer with great articulation,

Impeccably dressed with Karakul hat, clothing and silk tie in style western,
Became the youngest Indian to be called to the bar at the age of nineteen;
At Bombay court he unsuccessfully pleaded for Pherozeshah Mehta and Tilak,
Later following the leaders Mehta, Naoroji and Gokhale, he tried his political luck.

When the saint Gandhi from South Africa reached Indian shores he welcomed him,
Both parted ways in Khilafat and Satyagraha movements in their fancies and whim,
When congress endorsed Gandhi's campaign Jinnah resigned from it in antipathy,
Took a sabbatical leave from politics and returned after fourteen years of apathy.

As a leader of Muslim League observing the rise of Hindu dominated Congress,
Changed his stand to divide country on communal basis for Muslim's progress

Muhammad Ali Jinnah (born **Mahomedali Jinnahbhai**; 25 December 1876 – 11 September 1948) was a lawyer, politician and the founder of Pakistan.¹ Jinnah served as the leader of the All-India Muslim League from 1913 until Pakistan's creation on 14 August 1947, and then as Pakistan's first Governor-General until his death. He is revered in Pakistan as *Quaid-i-Azam* ("Great Leader") and *Baba-i-Qaum*, "Father of the Nation". His birthday is considered a national holiday in Pakistan.

Born at Wazir Mansion in Karachi, Jinnah was trained as a barrister at Lincoln's Inn in London. Upon his return to British India, he enrolled at the Bombay High Court, and took an interest in national politics, which eventually replaced his legal practice. Jinnah rose to prominence in the Indian National Congress in the first two decades of the 20th century. In these early years of his political career, Jinnah advocated Hindu–Muslim unity, helping to shape the 1916 Lucknow Pact between the Congress and the All-India Muslim League, in which Jinnah had also become prominent. Jinnah became a key leader in the All India Home Rule League, and proposed a fourteen-point constitutional reform plan to safeguard the political rights of Muslims. In 1920, however, Jinnah resigned from the Congress when it agreed to follow a campaign of *satyagraha*, which he regarded as political anarchy. By 1940, Jinnah had come to believe that Muslims of the Indian subcontinent should have their own state. In that year, the Muslim League, led by Jinnah, passed the Lahore Resolution, demanding a separate nation. During the Second World War, the League gained strength while leaders of the Congress were imprisoned, and in the elections held shortly after the war, it won most of the seats reserved for Muslims. Ultimately, the Congress and the Muslim League could not reach a power-sharing formula for the subcontinent to be united as a single state, leading all parties to agree to the independence of a predominantly Hindu India, and for a Muslim-majority state of Pakistan.

79. A SONG BIRD ON HIS JOURNEY TO HIJAZ

Following the 'call of the Marching Bell' he took the 'Rod of Moses',
Flying under the 'Gabriel's wing' he understood the 'secrets of selflessness',
With his mellifluous Persian and Urdu poetry he created philosophical aura,
Muhammad Iqbal the great poet sang- 'Sara Jehan se achcha Hindustan hamara'.

Born in Sialkot, in an ethnic Kashmir Brahmin Sapru family converted into Islam,
That migrated from Kashmir to Punjab in the thirteenth century fierce Sikh storm,
Iqbal excelled in his studies and poetry by catching it as a lovely colorful dream bird,
A poet of hope and courage he became the most idealistic and politically active bard.

He sang in his songs- My body comes from the earthly paradise of Kashmir nation,
My heart belongs to the holy land of Hijaz and my song to Shiraz', with admiration,
Disillusioned with the ways of Congress Muslim leaders he encouraged Ali Jinnah,
To strengthen Muslim League and to articulate the Two Nation Theory'- as 'Manna'

Like a candle wrestling with the night over his own self he poured his flooding tears,
He spent himself, that there might be more light, loveliness, and more joy for others.

Sir Muhammad Iqbal (9 November 1877 – 21 April 1938), widely known as **Allama Iqbal** was a poet, philosopher and politician, as well as an academic, barrister and scholar in British India who is widely regarded as having inspired the Pakistan Movement. He is called the "Spiritual Father of Pakistan. He is considered one of the most important figures in Urdu literature, with literary work in both Urdu and Persian. Iqbal is admired as a prominent poet by Indians, Pakistanis, Bangladeshis, Iranians and other international scholars of literature. Though Iqbal is best known as an eminent poet, he is also a highly acclaimed "Muslim philosophical thinker of modern times". His first poetry book, *The Secrets of the Self*, appeared in the Persian language in 1915, and other books of poetry include *The Secrets of Selflessness*, *Message from the East* and *Persian Psalms*. Amongst these, his best known Urdu works are *The Call of the Marching Bell*, *Gabriel's Wing*, *The Rod of Moses* and a part of *Gift from Hijaz*. Along with his Urdu and Persian poetry, his Urdu and English lectures and letters have been very influential in cultural, social, religious and political disputes.

Iqbal was born on 9 November 1877 in an ethnic Kashmiri family in Sialkot within the Punjab Province of British India (now in Pakistan). His family was Kashmiri Brahmin Sapru which had converted to Islam. In the 19th century, when the Sikh Empire was conquering Kashmir, his grandfather's family migrated to Punjab. Iqbal often mentioned and commemorated his Kashmiri lineage in his writings. In the 1922 New Years Honours he was made a Knight Bachelor by King George V, while studying law and philosophy in England, Iqbal became a member of the London branch of the All-India Muslim League. Later, during the League's December 1930 session, he delivered his most famous presidential speech known as the Allahabad Address in which he pushed for the creation of a Muslim state in north-west India. In much of South Asia and the Urdu-speaking world, Iqbal is regarded as the *Shair-e-Mashriq* (Urdu: "Poet of the East"). He is also called *Mufakkir-e-Pakistan* (Urdu: "The Thinker of Pakistan"), *Musawar-e-Pakistan* (Urdu: "Artist of Pakistan") and *Hakeem-ul-Ummat* (Urdu: "The Sage of the Ummah"). The Pakistan government officially named him "National Poet of Pakistan". His birthday *Yōm-e Welādat-e Muḥammad Iqbāl* (Urdu: or Iqbal Day, is a public holiday in Pakistan.

80. THE NEHRU–GANDHI FAMILY

From Kashmir to Delhi migrated a Raj Kaul family of Kashmir pundit clan,
To settle on the banks of a canal-nahar, became Kaul-Nehrus in time's lawn,
The direct descendent of Raj Kaul was Gangadhar Nehru the last Kotwal of Delhi,
Motilal Nehru was his son a lawyer; an activist of Indian Freedom struggle was he.

Jawaharlal, Vijaya Laxmi, Krishna were the children of Swarup Rani and Motilal,
Motilal's brother Nandlal's son Brijlal served as Finance minister of Kashmir vale,
Kamala, Rameswari, Ratan kumar, Indira, Feroze, Braz kumar, Nayanatara Sehgal,
Arun Nehru, Rajiv, Sanjay, Sonia, Maneka, Priyanka, Varun and Rahul walking tall,

A politician of a Gujarati Parsi ancestry Feroze Ghandy became Gandhi with spellcheck,
His marriage with Indira started the era of Nehru-Gandhi dynasty of great Indian deck,
Thirty eight years directly, fourteen years by proxy out of seventy two years they ruled
India, the most populous Democracy in the world with great past and history unparalleled

From Kashmir, after Lalitaditya Muktapida it is Nehru- Gandhi family that ruled this country
Its precious stone Jawaharlal made a tryst with destiny as a central figure in the political tree.

The **Nehru Family** is an Indian political family that has occupied a prominent place in the politics of India. The involvement of the family has traditionally revolved around the Indian National Congress, as various members have traditionally led the party. Three members of the family — Jawaharlal Nehru, Indira Gandhi, and Rajiv Gandhi have served as the Prime Minister of India, while several others have been members of the parliament.

The Guardian wrote in 2007 "The Nehru brand has no peer in the world — a member of the family has been in charge of India for 40 of the 60 years since independence. The allure of India's first family blends the right to rule of British monarchy with the tragic glamour of America's Kennedy clan.

The Gandhi surname came from Feroze Gandhi, a politician of Gujarati Parsi ancestry, who changed the spelling of his surname, from Ghandy to Gandhi, after joining the independence movement to bring it in line with that of Mahatma Gandhi. Indira Priyadarshini Nehru (the daughter of Jawaharlal Nehru) married Feroze Gandhi in 1942 and adopted his surname.

Jawaharlal Nehru 14 November 1889 – 27 May 1964) was an Indian independence activist, and subsequently, the first Prime Minister of India and a central figure in Indian politics before and after independence. He emerged as an eminent leader of the Indian independence movement under the tutelage of Mahatma Gandhi and served India as Prime Minister from its establishment as an independent nation in 1947 until his death in 1964. He has been described by the Amar Chitra Katha as the architect of India. He was also known as **Pandit Nehru** due to his roots with the Kashmiri Pandit community while Indian children knew him as *Chacha Nehru* (Hindi, lit., "Uncle Nehru")

81. A LION THAT WALKED IN STYLE

Saint Rashid Bakshi converted Ragho Ram Kaul to Sheikh Mohammad Abdullah, His descendent was Sheikh Mohammed Ibrahim, who lived in Soura as shawlwalla, Sheikh Abdullah was born eleven days after his father's death, grew up in penury, As a Kashmiri he understood that the feudal system is responsible for their misery.

After his higher studies he was influenced by Moulvi Abdullah the polymath, Became the president of Kashmir Muslim Conference, on non-communal path, Met Jawaharlal Nehru the leader of the Indian National Congress and struck amity, Sheikh Abdullah was jailed for antagonizing Maharaja Hari Singh with political enmity,

Kashmir Muslim Conference became National Conference for ethnic unity, Muhammad Ali Jinnah visited Kashmir third time in a grand reception of rarity, Quit Kashmir agitation in May, 1946 resulted in Sheikh Abdullah's imprisonment Just before the partition of India, Gandhi visited Kashmir to assess the sentiment

Sheikh Abdullah was in jail when Gandhi visited Kashmir, met the people and king, Sher-e Kashmir roared as the voice of the people of Kashmir against King Hari Singh.

Mohammed Abdullah Sheikh (5 December 1905 – 8 September 1982) was a Kashmiri politician who played a central role in the politics of Jammu and Kashmir, the northernmost Indian state. Referred by his supporters as "Sher-e-Kashmir" (Lion of Kashmir), Abdullah was the founding leader of the Jammu & Kashmir National Conference and the 2nd Chief Minister of Jammu and Kashmir. He agitated against the rule of the Maharaja Hari Singh and urged self-rule for Kashmir. However, in his letter to Maharaja Hari Singh dated September 26, 1947 he apologized Maharaja probably for instigating people on communal lines, and promised his loyalty to him and throne.

Abdullah Sheikh was born in Soura, a village on the outskirts of Srinagar, eleven days after the death of his father Sheikh Mohammed Ibrahim. His father was a middle class manufacturer and trader of Kashmiri shawls. He was a descendent of a Hindu named Ragho Ram, who was converted to Islam in 1722 by the saint Rashid Balkhi and after conversion changed his name to Sheikh Mohammed Abdullah, as per Abdullah's autobiography *Atish-e-Chinar*.

He served as the 2nd Prime Minister of the Princely State of Jammu and Kashmir after its accession to India in 1947¹ and was later jailed and exiled. He was dismissed from the position of Prime Ministership on 8 August 1953 and Bakshi Ghulam Mohammad was appointed as the new Prime Minister. The expressions 'Sadar-i-Riyasat' and 'Prime Minister' were replaced with the terms 'Governor' and 'Chief Minister' in 1965. Sheikh Abdullah again became the Chief Minister of the state following the 1974 Indira-Sheikh accord and remained in the top slot till his death on 8 September 1982.

On **August 1, 1947, Gandhiji** reached Srinagar, the summer capital of Jammu and Kashmir State, to an affectionate welcome and grand reception by Begum Akbar Jehan wife of Sheikh Mohammad Abdullah and about 500 women social and political activists. He freely met the masses in Kashmir then. The Mahatma did not address any public rally during his three days stay in Srinagar but held two prayer meetings during which he gave expression to his ideas, impressions and idealism and at the same time highlighted the supremacy of the masses.

82. THE LAST RULING MAHARAJA OF KASHMIR

As per the treaty of Lahore and Amritsar, Gulab Singh became Maharaja,
Seventy five lakh Nanakshahi rupees brought him the valley like a plaza.
Ranbir Singh, Pratap Singh ruled Jammu and Kashmir in succession drone,
As Pratap Singh was issueless his brother's son Hari Singh came to throne.

Kings born with golden spoons seldom bother about their subjects,
They spend their easy money on lavish parties and prostitute sects,
Aided by ministers of short vision kings consider peasants as insects,
When angry populace attacks in swarms they hide themselves as rejects.

Reared in British Aristocracy Maharaja Hari Singh brought some reforms,
Prohibition of child marriage, compulsory primary education to all as charms,
Opened places of worship to the low castes but overlooked the hunger farms,
When Sheikh Abdullah started to antagonize Maharaja acted with strong arms.

As the dawn of the setting sun was drawing closer he dillydallied in impasse,
In the triangle trap of British, Pakistan and India he conceded his power enmasse.

Maharaja Hari Singh (September 1895 – 26 April 1961) was the last ruling Maharaja of the princely state of Jammu and Kashmir in India. Hari Singh was born on 23 September 1895 at the palace of Amar Mahal, Jammu, the only surviving son of Raja Amar Singh Jamwal, the brother of Maharaja Pratap Singh, the then Maharaja of Jammu and Kashmir. Since the Maharaja had no issue, Hari Singh was heir to the throne of Jammu and Kashmir.

In 1903, Hari Singh served as a page of honour to Lord Curzon at the grand Delhi Durbar. At the age of thirteen, he was sent to the Mayo College in Ajmer. A year later, in 1909, his father died, and the British took a keen interest in his education and appointed Major H. K. Brar as his guardian. After Mayo College, Hari Singh went to the British-run Imperial Cadet Corps at Dehra Dun for military training.

Maharaja Pratap Singh appointed him as the commander-in-chief of the State Forces in 1915

Following the death of his uncle Pratap Singh in 1925, Hari Singh ascended the throne of Jammu and Kashmir. He made primary education compulsory in the state, introduced laws prohibiting child marriage, and opened places of worship to the low castes.

The Seal of Maharaja Hari Singh had a Crown at the top. A *katar* or ceremonial dagger sat below the crown. Two soldiers held flags. An image of the sun was between them, that symbolised his Rajput lineage from Lord Surya, the Hindu Sun God.

Hari Singh was believed to have been hostile towards the Indian National Congress, in part because of the close friendship between Kashmiri political activist and socialist Sheikh Abdullah and the Congress leader Jawaharlal Nehru. He also opposed the Muslim League and its members' communalist outlook, as represented by their two-nation theory

83. THE STRONG MAN OF INDIA

A survivor of the deadly bubonic plague joined hands with Gandhi for good,
To eradicate another plague that has infested a country and sucking its blood;
Born in Nadiad of Gujarat, Vallabhbhai Jhaverbhai, in Patel patidar clan train
Became a lawyer; when his wife died of cancer he decided not to marry again

At the age of thirty six he became a barrister from the Middle Temple in London,
In October 1917, he met Gandhi and joined the independence struggle, head on,
Fight for Self-Rule, Kheda and Bardoli Satyagraha made him Sardar or headman,
In Yerawada Jail he developed a strong brotherly bond with Gandhi and his plan.

Gandhi planned civil disobedience and Patel suggested all-out rebellions,
Patel's speech at Gowalia tank galvanized the nationalists to fight like lions,
Quit India Movement made the British to think in the transfer of power lines,
With the failure of Interim Government India was sitting on partition mines.

In between May and August 1947 many states signed instruments of Accession,
Sardar Patel had concerns about –Junagadh, Hyderabad and Kashmir integration.

Vallabhbhai Patel (31 October 1875 – 15 December 1950), popularly known as **Sardar Patel**, was an Indian politician. He served as the first Deputy Prime Minister of India. He was an Indian barrister and statesman, a senior leader of the Indian National Congress and a founding father of the Republic of India who played a leading role in the country's struggle for independence and guided its integration into a united, independent nation.^[1] In India and elsewhere, he was often called *Sardar*, meaning "chief" in Hindi, Urdu, and Persian. He acted as Home Minister during the political integration of India and the Indo-Pakistani War of 1947. Patel was raised in the countryside of state of Gujarat. He was a successful lawyer.

He subsequently organised peasants from Kheda, Borsad, and Bardoli in Gujarat in non-violent civil disobedience against the British Raj, becoming one of the most influential leaders in Gujarat. He was appointed as the 49th President of Indian National Congress, organising the party for elections in 1934 and 1937 while promoting the Quit India Movement.

As the first Home Minister and Deputy Prime Minister of India, Patel organised relief efforts for refugees fleeing from Punjab and Delhi and worked to restore peace. He led the task of forging a united India, successfully integrating into the newly independent nation those British colonial provinces that had been "allocated" to India.

Besides those provinces that had been under direct British rule, approximately 565 self-governing princely states had been released from British suzerainty by the Indian Independence Act of 1947. Threatening military force, Patel persuaded almost every princely state to accede to India. His commitment to national integration in the newly independent country was total and uncompromising, earning him the sobriquet "Iron Man of India" He is also remembered as the "patron saint of India's civil servants" for having established the modern all-India services system. He is also called the "Unifier of India". The Statue of Unity, the world's tallest statue, was dedicated to him on 31 October 2018 which is approximately 182 metres in height.

84. THE AGGRESSIVE PATH

The revolt of 1857 ignited the spirit of nationalism in Indian Subcontinent, Indian National Congress was formed but British Raj was too much adamant, Dadabhai Naoroji, Surendranath Banerji, Vivekananda, Rabindranath Tagore, Pillai and Subramanya Bharathy evoked the spirit of nationalism more and more;

-‘Swaraj is my birth right and I shall have it’- roared Tilak in his tone radical, With Lala Lajpat Rai, and Bipin Chandra Pal they became the trio Lal-Bal-Pal, Lord Curzon, in 1905, ordered partition of Bengal that backfired in a big mess, The formation of All India Muslim League was against Hindu dominant Congress.

As the First World War began British promised special benefits to India for its support Gandhi returned to India in 1915, he came; he saw and conquered the freedom port, His Ahimsa, Satyagraha, Non-cooperation movements brought new light in the old fort, Vexed by his slow and stubborn tactics, revolutionaries raised up in high violence sport.

Chandrasekhar Azad, Bhagat Singh and others formed Hindustan Republican Association With German- Japanese connection Bose formed Indian National Army in a foreign nation.

Subhas Chandra Bose (23 January 1897 – 18 August 1945) was an Indian nationalist whose defiant patriotism made him a hero in India, but whose attempt during World War II to rid India of British rule with the help of Nazi Germany and Imperial Japan left a troubled legacy. The honorific **Netaji** (Hindustani: "Respected Leader"), first applied in early 1942 to Bose in Germany by the Indian soldiers of the *Indische Legion* and by the German and Indian officials in the Special Bureau for India in Berlin, was later used throughout India. Bose had been a leader of the younger, radical, wing of the Indian National Congress in the late 1920s and 1930s, rising to become Congress President in 1938 and 1939. However, he was ousted from Congress leadership positions in 1939 following differences with Mahatma Gandhi and the Congress high command He was subsequently placed under house arrest by the British before escaping from India in 1940.

In November 1941, with German funds, a Free India Centre was set up in Berlin, and soon a Free India Radio, on which Bose broadcast nightly. A 3,000-strong Free India Legion, comprising Indians captured by Erwin Rommel's Afrika Korps, was also formed to aid in a possible future German land invasion of India. By spring 1942, in light of Japanese victories in southeast Asia and changing German priorities, a German invasion of India became untenable, and Bose became keen to move to southeast Asia. Adolf Hitler, during his only meeting with Bose in late May 1942, suggested the same, and offered to arrange for a submarine. With Japanese support, Bose revamped the Indian National Army (INA), and then composed of Indian soldiers of the British Indian army who had been captured in the Battle of Singapore. Before long the Provisional Government of Free India, presided by Bose, was formed in the Japanese-occupied Andaman and Nicobar Islands. Bose had great drive and charisma—creating popular Indian slogans, such as "Jai Hind,"—and the INA under Bose was a model of diversity by region, ethnicity, religion, and even gender. In late 1944 and early 1945 the British Indian Army first halted and then devastatingly reversed the Japanese attack on India. The INA was driven down the Malay Peninsula, and surrendered with the recapture of Singapore. Bose had earlier chosen not to surrender with his forces or with the Japanese, but rather to escape to Manchuria with a view to seeking a future in the Soviet Union which he believed to be turning anti-British. He died from third degree burns received when his plane crashed in Taiwan.

85. THE AUGUST MONTH NOT SO AUGUST

The call for Quit India and do or die died in 1942 itself like letters on a water slate.
When Subhas Chandra Bose arrived in Asia in 1943 he was already a lifetime late,
American entry and Atomic Bombs broke the axis of the Axis Powers in war spate,
The dream of Independence with the help of Germans and Japanese was a gone fate.

Churchill predicted a future contest with Russia so he endorsed Jinnah's dream,
The Muslim League's support during war made it a reliable ally in British scheme,
Jinnah's illness advanced the date of partition from 1948 to 1947 August fifteen,
It was the same day in 1945 Japan surrendered to Allied Forces and lost its sheen.

Labour Prime Minister Clement Attlee was a supporter of Indian Independence,
The mutinies in the Armed Forces, the Azad Hind Fauj trials and Congress defence,
The 1946 election results in the provinces and ministry formation with coalition,
The 'effectively torpedoed' Cabinet Mission Plan all aggravated the vision partition.

From the Direct Action Day-16 August 1946, the communal clashes spread like wild fire,
Lord Louis Mountbatten was appointed as the last Viceroy to oversee the partition mire.

The **Partition of India** was the division of British India in 1947 which accompanied the creation of two independent dominions, India and Pakistan. The Dominion of India is today the Republic of India and Dominion of Pakistan, the Islamic Republic of Pakistan and the People's Republic of Bangladesh. The *partition* involved the division of two provinces, Bengal and the Punjab, based on district-wise Hindu or Muslim majorities. It also involved the division of the British Indian Army, the Royal Indian Navy, the Indian Civil Service, the railways, and the central treasury, between the two new dominions. The partition was set forth in the Indian Independence Act 1947 and resulted in the dissolution of the British Raj, or Crown rule in India. The two self-governing countries of India and Pakistan legally came into existence at midnight on 14–15 August 1947.

The actual division of British India between the two new dominions was accomplished according to what has come to be known as the "3 June Plan" or "**Mountbatten Plan**". It was announced at a press conference by Mountbatten on 3 June 1947, when the date of independence—15 August 1947—was also announced. The plan's main points were:

1. Sikhs, Hindus and Muslims in Punjab and Bengal legislative assemblies would meet and vote for partition. If a simple majority of either group wanted partition, then these provinces would be divided.
2. Sind and Baluchistan were to make their own decision.
3. The fate of North West Frontier Province and Sylhet district of Assam was to be decided by a referendum.
4. India would be independent by 15 August 1947.
5. The separate independence of Bengal was ruled out.
6. A boundary commission to be set up in case of partition.

The Indian political leaders accepted the Plan on 2 June. It did not deal with the question of the princely states, but on 3 June, Mountbatten advised them against remaining independent and urged them to join one of the two new dominions.

The Muslim League's demands for a separate state were thus conceded. The Congress' position on unity was also taken into account while making Pakistan as small as possible. Mountbatten's formula was to divide India and at the same time retain maximum possible unity.

86. THE LAND OF PURE

Lala Lajpat Rai of Hindu Mahasabha in 1924 suggested an idea,
The bifurcation of India into a Muslim India and a non Muslim India,
Choudhary Rahamat Ali in 1933 circulated a pamphlet –Now or Never’-
Wishing about the land of the pure- Pakistan, first time mentioned ever.

Gandhi’s fast unto death against Ramsay Award for ‘Depressed Classes’,
Alienated he from Dr. Ambedkar; Muhammad Ali Jinnah had his own clauses,
Provincial Elections 1937 widened the rift between Muslim League and congress,
In Lahore, in March 1940, Jinnah argued for ‘Two Nations theory’ to progress.

Linlithgow’s proposal of a Dominion status in August 1940, was an August offer,
After the fall of Singapore Churchill sent Cripps to offer the status in a way proper,
Congress went with Quit India; Muslim League and princes supported British in war,
Quit India Movement and Subhas Chandra Bose plan both died in World War spar;

After the DirectAction, at the inevitable partition table sat were Nehru, Azad,
Jinnah, Ambedkar and Tara Singh; already the Radcliffe Lines were looking sad.

The Hindu Mahasabha leader **Lala Lajpat Rai** was one of the first persons to demand to bifurcate India by Muslim and non-Muslim population. He wrote it in *The Tribune* of 14 December 1924.

Although Choudhry Rahmat Ali had in 1933 produced a pamphlet, *Now or never*, in which the term "**Pakistan**", "the land of the pure", comprising the Punjab, North West Frontier Province (Afghania), Kashmir, Sindh, and Balochistan, was coined for the first time, the pamphlet did not attract political attention. A little later, a Muslim delegation to the Parliamentary Committee on Indian Constitutional Reforms gave short shrift to the Pakistan idea, calling it "chimerical and impracticable". In 1932, the British Prime Minister **Ramsay MacDonald** accepted Ambedkar's demand for the "Depressed Classes" to have separate representation in the central and provincial legislatures. The Muslim League favoured the award as it had the potential to weaken the caste Hindu leadership. However, Mahatma Gandhi, who was seen as a leading advocate for Dalit rights, went on a fast unto death to persuade the British to repeal the award. Ambedkar had to back down when it seemed Gandhi's life was threatened.

The **Radcliffe Line** was the boundary demarcation line between the Indian and Pakistani portions of the Punjab and Bengal provinces of British India. It was named after its architect, Sir Cyril Radcliffe, who, as the joint chairman of the two boundary commissions for the two provinces, received the responsibility to equitably divide 175,000 square miles (450,000 km²) of territory with 88 million people. The demarcation line was published on 17 August 1947 upon the Partition of India. Today its western side still serves as the Indo-Pakistani border and the eastern side serves as the India-Bangladesh border.

87. TRYST WITH DESTINY

In old time wars victors enjoyed the privilege of looting the vanquished county,
War time expenses were collected in the form of heavy tribute by the suzerainty;
In modern warfares both victor and vanquished suffer in immeasurable self pity,
World Wars change the borders but economic collapse stays in immense quantity;

In the verge of bankruptcy British Raj decided to let go the jewel of its crown,
Lord Mountbatten preponed the destiny date to August 1947 from 1948 June,
His lucky date was August 15 the date of Japanese Army surrende in 1945 to him,
On June 3, 1947 he announced Mountbatten Plan of partition that looked so trim.

For Jinnah 14 August 1947 was auspicious as it coincided with Laylat-Al- Qadir,
The Night of Destiny the night before 27th of Ramadan is the Night of Power;
For Indian Astrologers 15 August 1947 was ominous so suggested midnight zone,
Nehru's speech- 'Tryst with Destiny'- was concluded and a holy conch was blown;

One country's Father of the Nation accepted the highest position in jubilation,
The other country's Father of the Nation was away from the freedom celebration.

In 1946, the Labour government in Britain, its exchequer exhausted by the recently concluded World War II, realised that it had neither the mandate at home, the international support, nor the reliability of native forces for continuing to control an increasingly restless India. In 20 February 1947, Prime Minister **Clement Attlee** announced that the British government would grant full self-governance to British India by June 1948 at the latest.

The new viceroy, **Lord Mountbatten**, advanced the date for the transfer of power, believing the continuous contention between the Congress and the Muslim League might lead to a collapse of the interim government. He chose the second anniversary of Japan's surrender in World War II, 15 August, as the date of power transfer. The British government announced on 3 June 1947 that it had accepted the idea of partitioning British India into two states; with effect from 15 August 1947, and granted complete legislative authority upon the respective constituent assemblies of the new countries. The Act received royal assent on 18 July 1947. The Constituent Assembly of India met for its fifth session at 11 pm on 14 August in the Constitution Hall in New Delhi. The session was chaired by the president Rajendra Prasad. In this session, **Jawaharlal Nehru** delivered the Tryst with Destiny speech proclaiming India's independence.-

"Long years ago we made a tryst with destiny, and now the time comes when we shall redeem our pledge, not wholly or in full measure, but very substantially. At the stroke of the midnight hour, when the world sleeps, India will awake to life and freedom. A moment comes, which comes but rarely in history, when we step out from the old to the new, when an age ends, and when the soul of a nation, long suppressed, finds utterance. It is fitting that at this solemn moment, we take the pledge of dedication to the service of India and her people and to the still larger cause of humanity."

The Dominion of India became an independent country as official ceremonies took place in New Delhi. Nehru assumed office as the first prime minister, and the viceroy, Lord Mountbatten, continued as its first governor general. Gandhi's name was invoked by crowds celebrating the occasion; **Gandhi** himself however took no part in the official events. Instead, he marked the day with a 24-hour fast, during which he spoke to a crowd in Calcutta, encouraging peace between Hindu and Muslim.

88. WHERE WAS GANDHI ON 15 AUGUST 1947?

Sitting comfortably in the arm chair of a cosy room we try to explain
The course of events that happened in the course of non stop timeline
With Ifs and buts we analyze them to fix the perpetrators of the crime,
Or events that led to destructive holocaust or Golden period of that time.

When they zeroed on partition the land was chaotic in communal violence,
Mountbatten was in a hurry to cut and run, to save the Europeans in a sense,
Nehru, Patel, Jinnah, Ambedkar and Tara Singh were shuffling their cards,
Mahatma Gandhi was in Hyder Manzil in Calcutta with his fellow peace guards.

Like one man army he brought peace in Bengal facing protests and mud slinging,
On 15 August 1947 he marked the day with fasting, spinning yarn and praying;
He envisioned a peaceful country where people lived with religious tolerance,
But hate is such a poison it spreads fast with fear and bursts in explosive violence;

When fifteen million people started moving in both directions along religious lines,
The predators culled a million vulnerable ones in the rage of ethnic cleansing mines.

The partition displaced between 10 and 12 million people along religious lines, creating overwhelming refugee crises in the newly constituted dominions; there was large-scale violence, with estimates of loss of life accompanying or preceding the partition disputed and varying between several hundred thousand and two million. The violent nature of the partition created an atmosphere of hostility and suspicion between India and Pakistan that plagues their relationship to the present.

On 15 August **Gandhi** marked the day with a 24 hour fast, prayer, and spinning yarn. "My way of celebrating great events, such as today's, is to thank God for it and, therefore, to pray," he wrote to his Quaker friend Agatha Harrison.

When C Rajagopalachari visited and congratulated Gandhi for restoring peace in the city, Gandhi said he will not be satisfied "until Hindus and Muslims felt safe in one another's company and returned to their own homes to life as before."

Massive population exchanges occurred between the two newly formed states in the months immediately following the Partition. "The population of undivided India in 1947 was approx 390 million. After partition, there were 330 million people in India, 30 million in West Pakistan, and 30 million people in East Pakistan (now Bangladesh)." Once the lines were established, about 14.5 million people crossed the borders to what they hoped was the relative safety of religious majority.

89. THE BLOODIED LAYERS OF GENOCIDES

The arrogance of superior birth, Royal blood, and radical religious mantle,
When it oppresses the beleaguered lives under the threat of death's mantel,
The antagonistic ways of life in daily drudges resisting the desired syncretism,
When they cross paths, revenge and retribution brings mayhem and nihilism.

From time immemorial the lands and altars were turned bright crimson red,
With the sacrificial blood of warriors and animals amidst much gore and dread;
Mass mentality with acute madness manipulates men into demons of hate bed;
Pagan beliefs and war rituals have inlaid psychic fear about the powers of dead,

When people grew in pockets of insecurity death haunts them in the guise of fear,
In famines and war domains they migrate to safer places where hope appears clear,
The inherent shades of dominance and the loss of belongings turn one to be mad,
The animal instinct surfaces with the blurring of vision when situation strikes bad.

When leaders lack fore-sight and hind-sight borders get cluttered with dead bodies,
Selfishness and short gains attitude may shower power but there the humanity dies.

Hypotheses which suggest that **genocidal violence** may have caused the extinction of the Neanderthals have been offered by several authors, including Jared Diamond and Ronald Wright.

Scholars of antiquity differentiate genocide from gendecide, in which groups of people were conquered and the males who belonged to the conquered groups were killed but the children (particularly girls) and women were incorporated into the conquering groups. Jones notes, "Chalk and Jonassohn provide a wide-ranging selection of historical events such as the Assyrian Empire's root-and branch depredations in the first half of the first millennium BCE, and the destruction of Melos by Athens during the Peloponnesian War (fifth century BCE), a gendecidal rampage described by Thucydides in his '**Melian Dialogue**'".

The Old Testament documents the destruction of the Midianites, taking place during the life of Moses in the 2nd millennium BCE. The Book of Numbers chapter 31 recounts that an army of Israelites killed every Midianite man but captured the women and children as plunder. These were later killed at the command of Moses, with the exception of girls who were virgins. The total number killed is not recorded but the number of surviving girls is recorded by the Book of Numbers as 32,000.

Ben Kiernan has labelled the destruction of Carthage at the end of the Third Punic War (149–146 BCE) "**The First Genocide**"

Quoting Eric Margolis, Jones observes that in the 13th century the Mongol armies under Genghis Khan were genocidal killers who were known to eradicate whole nations. He ordered the extermination of the Tata Mongols, and all Kankalis males in Bukhara "taller than a wheel" using a technique called measuring against the linchpin. In the end, half of the Mongol tribes were exterminated by Genghis Khan.

David characterizes the **Indian famines** under the British Raj, such as the Great Bengal famine of 1770 or the Great Famine of 1876-78 which took over 15 million lives as "**colonial genocide**." Some scholars, including Niall Ferguson, have disputed this judgement, while others, including Adam Jones, have affirmed it

90. THE KNAVES WITH TINTED KNIVES

Along the Radcliffe lines fear and death haunted the refugee campers,
The harrowing stories of massacre and mutilation ignited the tempers,
Murders, rapes, disembowlements and kidnappings were the price paid,
To the birth of new nations when law enforcers became death's maid;

Punjab and Bengal as the epicenters of the massive migration quake,
Fifteen million people wished to cross the line with their lives at stake;
Millions died, maimed, and displaced in the worst non-war holocaust,
Womenfolk felt the brunt of partition on both sides of the borders cast;

Lakhs of women were kidnapped, raped, enslaved or killed with impunity,
Abductions, molestations, conversions remained as the scars on humanity.
Some women committed suicide, some survived with soul consolation,
Some returned to their home land, some stayed back in life's isolation.

In Jammu, Rajouri and Mirpur the carnage reached high proportions,
The rulers of the regions abetted the violence with selfish portions.

During the **Partition of India**, violence against women was an extensive issue. It is estimated that during the partition between 75,000 and 100,000 women were kidnapped and raped. The rape of women by males during this period is well documented, with women also being complicit in these attacks.

Systematic violence against women started in March 1947 in Rawalpindi district where Sikh women were targeted by Muslim mobs. Violence was also perpetrated on an organized basis, with Pathans taking Hindu and Sikh women from refugee trains while one observer witnessed armed Sikhs periodically dragging Muslim women. It has been estimated that the number of abducted Muslim women was double the number of abducted Hindu and Sikh women, because of the actions of coordinated Sikh *jathas*. India and Pakistan later worked to repatriate the abducted women. Muslim women were to be sent to Pakistan and Hindu and Sikh women to India.

The exact figures of abducted women are unknown and estimates vary. Leonard Mosley wrote that in total 100,000 girls were abducted on all sides. The Indian government estimated that there were 33,000 Hindu and Sikh women in Pakistan and the Pakistani government estimated that there were 50,000 Muslim women abducted in India. Andrew Major estimates that 40-45,000 women in total were abducted during the Partition riots, with approximately twice as many Muslim women as Hindu and Sikh women having been abducted. Masroor estimates that 60,000 Muslim women were abducted while Begum Tassaduq Hussain estimated that 90,000 Muslim women were abducted.

1947 Jammu massacre was a part of violence during partition of India. During October–November 1947 in the Jammu region of the princely state of Jammu and Kashmir, a large number of Muslims were massacred and others driven away to West Punjab by extremists. Subsequently, and many non-Muslims, estimated as over 20,000, were massacred by Pakistani tribesmen and soldiers, in the Mirpur region of today's Pakistani administered Kashmir. Many Hindus and Sikhs were also massacred in the Rajouri area of Jammu division.

91. INSTRUMENTS OF ACCESSION

The blood smudges on the Radcliffe lines were still looking bright red,
The newly formed nations started consolidating their power grids bed.
Patel and Menon looked at the great Indian puzzle waiting to be solved,
Five hundred and sixty five princely states were the pieces to be shelved;

Standstill Agreement to Instrument of Accession were many an option,
Diplomatic efforts of tactics to coercion made many rulers to join the nation,
Some negotiated with Jinnah but were outmaneuvered, some delayed in action,
Between May 1947 and 15 August 1947, many princely states signed for accession.

'On the lapse of paramountcy every Indian state had become a separate entity',
Patel could foresee the future problems, pushed his strategies with much amity,
Junagadh, Hyderabad and Jammu- Kashmir were the prize apples of the garden,
Hyderabad signed a standstill agreement with India, Junagadh acceded to Pakistan;

Maharaja Hari Singh of Jammu- Kashmir decided not to accede to either nation,
When Pakistan backed 'Operation Gulmarg' was on, he signed for Indian accession.

There were more than 565 states of various sorts when Britain granted the Indian independence 15 August 1947. About 210 are commonly listed as "states", ruled by potentates with a variety of titles, such as Raja, Maharaja, Nawab, Khan or Nizam. The rest were "estates" (jagir), "estate revenue grants" (thikana), and "land holders" (zamindar), with jagirdars, thakurs, or zamindars of greater or lesser prominence and title. Only 21 had actual state governments, and only three were large (Mysore, Hyderabad and Kashmir). The vast majority of the Indian states were not entitled to gun-salutes. These were mainly smaller geographical units, some little more than a few square miles. They may have been acquired by conquest or owed allegiance to some larger regional power at some previous time in history. The powers enjoyed by the rulers of these states were usually more limited than those of the salute states and they were not entitled to the hereditary style of Highness.

The Indian Independence Act 1947, the British gave up their suzerainty of the states and each was left free to choose to join India or Pakistan. Some of the rulers explored the possibility of a federation of the states separate from either, but this came to nothing. Most of the states decided to accede to India or Pakistan. Others which held out for independence were later invaded by India: Junagadh (1947-1948), Hyderabad on 18 September 1948, Bilaspur on 12 October 1948, and Bhopal on 1 May 1949.

With the independence of the Dominions, the British Paramountcy over the princely states came to an end. The rulers of the states were advised to join one of the two dominions by executing an **Instrument of Accession**. Maharaja Hari Singh of Jammu and Kashmir, along with his prime minister Ram Chandra Kak, decided not to accede to either dominion. Pakistan had targeted Poonch district, which had a large population of Muslim serving and retired soldiers, as an important objective. Pakistani forces comprised regular soldiers, ex-servicemen of Royal Indian Army (AKRF: Azad Kashmir Regular Force) and Pashtun tribals, along with Muslim Poonchies inflamed by reports of massacre of Muslim refugees during the communal violence of partition. The attackers infiltrated Poonch, as part of **Operation "Gulmarg"**, as a springboard to capture the Jammu region. The town was threatened by the raiders when the headquarters of Jammu and Kashmir forces decided to reinforce it from the North.

92. THE BACKGROUND OF OPERATION GULMARG

Muslim Conference in Kashmir was revived by Ghulam Abbas in weather stormy,
From Poonch- Mirpur area seventy thousand Kashmiris joined British Indian Army,
To participate in the Second World War, in 1941, were disbanded after the war,
Jinnah visited Kashmir in 1944 preferred the Muslim Conference in his endeavor.

Quit Kashmir Movement against the Maharaja was launched by Sheikh Abdullah,
And was jailed in May 1946, Pandit Nehru tried to defend him in the court of Law,
But was arrested and forced to leave Kashmir by the Maharajah's firm decision,
By November 1946, the Ruler decided his kingdom will be an independent nation.

Along with the Mountbatten's partition plan and the Princely States accession fate,
Jinnah argued in favour of Rulers decision, Nehru insisted upon people's mandate,
Mahatma Gandhi visited Kashmir on August 1-4, to tilt Kashmir to India's lawn,
But on 14 August 1947 Kashmir signed the Standstill Agreement with Pakistan.

Post Partition violence, Train Massacre at Nizamabad jolted Jammu-Kashmir people,
'Operation Gulmarg' was formulated by Pakistan army to pick up the precious apple.

Jammu and Kashmir, the largest of the princely states, had a predominantly Muslim population ruled by the Hindu Maharaja Hari Singh. He decided to stay independent because he expected that the State's Muslims would be unhappy with accession to India, and the Hindus and Sikhs would become vulnerable if he joined Pakistan. On 11 August, the Maharaja dismissed his prime minister Ram Chandra Kak, who had advocated independence. Observers and scholars interpret this action as a tilt towards accession to India. Pakistanis decided to preempt this possibility by wresting Kashmir by force if necessary. Pakistan made various efforts to persuade the Maharaja of Kashmir to join Pakistan.

In July 1947, Mohammad Ali Jinnah is believed to have written to the Maharaja promising "every sort of favourable treatment," followed by the lobbying of the State's Prime Minister by leaders of Jinnah's Muslim League party. Faced with the Maharaja's indecision on accession, the Muslim League agents clandestinely worked in Poonch to encourage the local Muslims to an armed revolt, exploiting an internal unrest regarding economic grievances. The authorities in Pakistani Punjab waged a 'private war' by obstructing supplies of fuel and essential commodities to the State. Later in September, Muslim League officials in the North west Frontier Province, including the Chief Minister Abdul Qayyum Khan, assisted and possibly organized a large-scale invasion of Kashmir by Pathan tribesmen. Several sources indicate that the plans were finalised on 12 September by the Prime Minister Liaquat Ali Khan, based on proposals prepared by Colonel Akbar Khan and Sardar Shaukat Hayat Khan. One plan called for organising an armed insurgency in the western districts of the state and the other for organising a Pushtoontribal invasion. Both were set in motion.

93. TO CASH THE BLANK CHEQUE

Jinnah was overwhelmed by the response from the people of Srinagar,
On 17 June, 1944 at 10 P.M in the night Jamia Masjid was in full vigor,
Again in September 1947 Jinnah wished to visit Kashmir to meet the Ruler,
Jinnah saw the apple turning sour and the blank cheque bouncing back, cooler.

He gave another blank cheque to Jodhpur; talked to the Dewan of Travancore,
Both Jodhpur and Travancore eventually became the part of strong Indian core;
Patel won the "Operation Polo" on 13 September, 1948 with the Nizam of lore,
A plebiscite in Junagadh aligned the state of Kathiawar to the great Indian shore.

Poonch Rebellion in August 1947 unnerved Kashmir Maharajah to a great extent,
Ram Chandra Kak his pro-Pakistani Prime Minister was dismissed with that intent,
Justice Mehr Chand Mahajan visited Kashmir in September and accepted his post,
Jinnah came to know about 'Azad Army' formed with ex-soldiers to help the host.

Sheikh Abdullah was released; Nehru proposed plebiscite to settle any question,
As the situation was getting critical Maharajah signed the Instrument of Accession.

In Spring 1947, an uprising against the **Maharaja Hari Singh** of Jammu and Kashmir broke out in the Poonch jagir, an area bordering the Rawalpindi district of West Punjab and the Hazara district of the North-West Frontier Province in the future Pakistan. The leader of the rebellion, Sardar Muhammad Ibrahim Khan escaped to Lahore by the end of August 1947 and persuaded the Pakistani authorities to back the rebellion. In addition to the backing, Prime Minister Liaquat Ali Khan authorised an invasion of the state, by the ex-Indian National Army personnel in the south and a force led by Major Khurshid Anwar in the north. These invasions eventually led to the First Kashmir War fought between India and Pakistan, and the formation of Azad Kashmir. The Poonch jagir has since been divided across Azad Kashmir, administered by Pakistan and the state of Jammu and Kashmir, administered by India.

Following the Muslim revolution in the **Poonch and Mirpur** area and Pakistani backed Pashtun tribal intervention from the Khyber Pakhtunkhwa aimed at supporting the revolution, the Maharaja asked for Indian military assistance. Mountbatten urged him to accede to India temporarily to complete the legal formalities, although Mountbatten's insistence on accession before assistance has been questioned. The Maharaja complied, and the Government of India recognised the accession of the princely state to India. However, Nehru, according to his biographer Sarvepalli Gopal, did not give any importance to Mountbatten's insistence that there be a temporary accession. Neither did Sardar Patel. Indian troops were sent to the state to defend it. The Jammu & Kashmir National Conference volunteers aided the Indian Army in its campaign to drive out the Pathan invaders.

94. THE LAST FAST IN TO THE LOST PAST

A seventy nine year oldman decided to go on fast to bring peace,
In the city of dead where fear and hatred were moving at ease,
The newly born countries were in their cradles with hate disease,
Suffering with maniacal appetite and bloodthirst hard to cease

His last fast enraged the radical thinkers obsessed with revenge theme,
Eye to Eye, tooth to tooth their scream; tolerance was not in the scheme,
And when the cruel enemy country is bleeding you on harsh religious lines,
How can you go on fast about the dues to be paid and protect their shrines?

When we forget the past deeds in the mind fog of revenge and retribution,
Blessed souls become burden to the progress with negative contribution,
Three bullets did silence a naked fakir with strange ideas of resistance,
But his stature grew as a blessed soul Mahatma beyond any logical stance.

There on the other side of the border a Governor General was convalescing,
In the same year Quaid-i-Azam passed away to the abode of divine blessing.

Mahatma Gandhi was assassinated on 30 January 1948 in the compound of Birla House (now Gandhi Smriti), a large mansion. His assassin was Nathuram Vinayak Godse, Gandhi had just walked up the low steps to the raised lawn behind Birla House where he conducted his multi-faith prayer meetings every evening. Godse stepped out from the crowd flanking the path leading to the dais and into Gandhi's path, firing three bullets at point-blank range. Gandhi instantly fell to the ground.

Godse stated that Gandhi's fast to pressure the Indian government to release the final payment to Pakistan that it had previously frozen because of the **war in Kashmir**, and the Indian government's subsequent policy reversal, was proof that the Indian government reversed its decision to suit the feelings of Gandhi. India, said Godse, was not being run by the force of public opinion, but by Gandhi's whims.

." **Mahammad Ali Jinnah's statement after Gandhi's death.** . . " I am shocked to learn about the attack on Mr Gandhi which has lead to his death. Whatever may our political differences, he was one of the greatest men produced by the Hindu community. I wish to express my deep sorrow and sincerely sympathise with the great Hindu community and his family"

Muhammad Ali Jinnah (born **Mahomedali Jinnahbhai**; 25 December 1876 – 11 September 1948) was a lawyer, politician and the founder of Pakistan. Jinnah served as the leader of the All-India Muslim League from 1913 until Pakistan's creation on 14 August 1947, and then as Pakistan's first Governor-General until his death. He is revered in Pakistan as *Quaid-i-Azam* ("Great Leader") and *Baba-i-Qaum*, "Father of the Nation"). His birthday is considered a national holiday in Pakistan.

Jinnah died at age 71 in September 1948, just over a year after Pakistan gained independence from the United Kingdom. He left a deep and respected legacy in Pakistan.

95. TWO CATS AND A MONKEY BUSINESS

Infact Jammu –Kashmir princely state was an independent country
From 14 August 1947 to 26 October 1947 under Maharajah's infantry,
By the time Pashtun tribes with the back up of Pakistan made their entry,
Maharajah changed his stance from independent nation to Indian pantry.

Keeping the papers in its hand India air lifted its soldiers and saved Srinagar,
India referred the problem to UN Security council on 1947, 31st December
With one more year of skirmishes India got Jammu, Ladakh and Kashmir valley,
At the time of ceasefire Pakistan gained Azad Kashmir, Baltistan and Gilgit wholly.

Article 370 (17 Oct. 1949) ensured Jammu-Kashmir a special status in relations,
With Indian jurisdiction limited to defence, foreign affairs and communications;
Plebiscite, Partition cum plebiscite made rounds in the halls of United Nations,
Both sides found many loopholes or problems to get out of the offered solutions;

It was like two cats requesting monkeys to adjudicate their monkeying business,
The opportunistic monkeys were very much pleased to show their big brotherliness.

The **Kashmir conflict** is a territorial conflict primarily between India and Pakistan over the Kashmir region. The conflict started after the partition of India in 1947 as a dispute over the former princely state of Jammu and Kashmir and escalated into three wars between India and Pakistan and several other armed skirmishes. China has also been involved in the conflict in a third-party role. Both India and Pakistan claim the entirety of the former princely state of Jammu and Kashmir. India controls approximately 55% of the land area of the region and 70% of its population; Pakistan controls approximately 30% of the land, while China controls the remaining 15%. India administers Jammu, the Kashmir Valley, Ladakh, and the Siachen Glacier. Pakistan administers Azad Kashmir and Gilgit-Baltistan. China administers the mostly uninhabited Shaksgam Valley, and the Aksai Chin region. The Indo-Pakistani War of 1947 was fought over the accession of the princely state of Jammu and Kashmir to India and resulted in a ceasefire with a front solidified along the Line of Control.

Article 370 of the Indian constitution is an article that gives autonomous status to the state of Jammu and Kashmir. The article is drafted in Part XXI of the Constitution: Temporary, Transitional and Special Provisions. The Constituent Assembly of Jammu and Kashmir, after its establishment, was empowered to recommend the articles of the Indian constitution that should be applied to the state or to abrogate the Article 370 altogether. After the J&K Constituent Assembly later created the state's constitution and dissolved itself without recommending the abrogation of Article 370, the article was deemed to have become a permanent feature of the Indian Constitution.

96. THE TIC-TOC PENDULUM IN THE KASHMIR WALL-CLOCK

Jinnah was very much sure that Kashmir's inclination was towards Pakistan,
His godfathers British needed Kashmir to watch over Russia's expansion plan,
Gandhi was against any sort of partition but time was against his peaceful lawn,
Nehru a Kashmirian himself wanted his friend Sheikh Abdullah to be its guardian;

Sheikh Abdullah had many ideas but was in jail for his agitation against the king,
The king Hari Singh wished to be an independent ruler but Gandhi told something,
Maharajah dismissed his pro-Pakistani Prime Minister Kak without any warning,
Pakistan Army joined hands with rebels and Pashtun tribes in a clandestine uprising.

When in the western front his own army retreated, Maharajah tilted towards India,
Assaults, murders, rapes and plunder quaked Jammu-Kashmir with revenge paranoia,
While the transgressors were busy in sharing blood wet loot before invading Srinagar,
Maharajah signed Instrument of Accession; Indian Army repulsed the enemy with vigor.

Finding the pendulum tilting more towards India, Pakistan Army joined the flare,
In the Kashmir border wall-clock this pendulum has become the symbol of warfare.

-
- 1846-Kashmir is sold to Hindu warlord
 - Between 1925 and 1947-Discrimination against the Muslim majority
 - 1931-Kashmiris' first organized protest
 - March 23, 1940-Pakistan Resolution passed
 - July 26, 1946-Azad Kashmir comes into being
 - 1946-The "Quit Kashmir" campaign"
 - June 3, 1947-British accept Pakistan plan
 - August 1947-Kashmiri resistance encounters Maharajah's troops
 - August 14, 1947-Pakistan arrives
 - October 25, 1947-Maharajah flees to Jammu
 - November 1, 1947-Kashmir's accession to India is not "bona fide": Jinnah
 - -November 2, 1947-Kashmiris have right to determine future: Nehru
 - -January 1948-India brings Kashmir issue to UN Security Council
 - April 21, 1948-UN Resolution envisages ceasefire, withdrawals
 - 1947-48-India, Pakistan at war over Kashmir
 - January 24, 1957-UN Security Council reaffirms 1948 resolution

97. THE BARBARIC INHERITANCE OF GENOCIDAL VIOLENCE

On the face of humanity the scars of violence look scary with fear quotient,
For the deeds of a single person a whole lot become scapegoats of expedient,
The sharp edged sickle of death sweeps on the throats of many an innocent,
Holy books, myths and folklore are resplendent with these acts of indecent.

After the exile of Sita, Lord Rama's people butchered hundreds of washermen,
King Janamejaya in his yajna, to punish Takshaka, almost decimated the naga clan,
Many goldsmiths were put to sword in Silappadikaram story of Kannagi-Kovalan,
Trojan princes suffered decimation because of Paris abducting the beautiful Helen.

Inter racial, inter tribal wars many times brought the end of the defeated races,
Neanderthals possibly suffered extinction by the homosapiens' death embraces,
When Gandhiji was assassinated Brahman families suffered persecution hazards,
In Delhi Sikhs faced riots after the assassination of Indira Gandhi by her bodyguards.

Peaceful coexistence seems to be the dream of the reformers of the society,
Paradises and heavens probably were born out of life's insecurity and reality.

In 1944, Raphael Lemkin created the term *genocide* in his book *Axis Rule in Occupied Europe*.

Before 1944, various terms, including "massacre", "crimes against humanity", and "extermination" were used to describe intentional, systematic killings. In 1941, Winston Churchill, when describing the German invasion of the Soviet Union, spoke of "a crime without a name"

Genocide is intentional action to destroy a people (usually defined as an ethnic, national, racial, or religious group) in whole or in part. The hybrid word "genocide" is a combination of the Greek word *γένος* ("race, people") and the Latin suffix *-caedo* ("act of killing"). The term genocide was coined by Raphael Lemkin in his 1944 book *Axis Rule in Occupied Europe*.

The term has been applied to the Holocaust, and many other mass killings including the genocide of indigenous peoples in the Americas, the Armenian Genocide, the Greek genocide, the Assyrian genocide, the Serbian genocide, the Holodomor, the Indonesian genocide, the Guatemalan genocide, the 1971 Bangladesh genocide, the Cambodian genocide, and after 1980 the Bosnian genocide, the Anfal genocide, the Darfur genocide, and the Rwandan genocide. Others are listed in Genocides in history and List of genocides by death toll.

Silappadikaram (Tamil:, republished as **The Tale Of An Anklet** is one of Five Great Epics according to later Tamil literary tradition. Ascetic-prince Ilango Adigalis credited with this work, who was the younger brother of reputed warrior-king Senguttuvan of the Chera dynasty.

98. OUT OF SITE PLEBISCITE

On 26 October 1947, the Maharajah of Kashmir signed the Instrument of Accession,
Indian troops saved Kashmir valley but western state was under rebels' possession,
On 1 January 1948, India took the matter to the United Nations Security Council,
It passed resolutions 39, 47, 80 recommending Ceasefire, Plebiscite, Army withdrawal

Hindu majority Junagadh ruled by Muslim king acceded to Pakistan in religious line,
A kind of political drama, muscle power and plebiscite brought it into Indian Union,
Jinnah's interests were more towards Hyderabad but Sardar employed police action,
On 18 September 1948 Nizam surrendered in 'Operation Polo', agreed for accession;

Sardar Patel's strength, Menon's menace and Mounbatten's mounting presence,
Made many princes merge their states in the main land with people's acceptance;
But Kashmir's problem began changing its course and plebiscite lost its importance,
In 1951 elections Sheikh Abdulah won, drifted towards self determination chance.

In August 1953, Shaeikh Abdullah was dismissed and jailed for his dubious stand,
In May 1954, Pakistan signed Defence treaty with U.S.; India seeked Russia's hand

1947-1952: Sheikh Abdullah drifts from a position of endorsing accession to India in 1947 to insisting on the self-determination of Kashmiris in 1952. In July 1952, he signs Delhi Agreement with the Central government on Centre-State relationships, providing for autonomy of the State within India and of regions within the State; Article 370 is confirmed and the State is allowed to have its own flag. The domination of Kashmir Valley(which has a 95% Muslim majority and accounts for more than 50% of the total population of Indian J&K)and Abdullah's land reforms create discontent in Jammu and Ladakh; An agitation is launched in the Hindu-majority Jammu region against the Delhi Agreement and in favour of full accession with the Indian Union; the movement is withdrawn later, due to pressure from the Center; Secessionist sentiments in the Valley and communalism in Jammu feed each other.

1953-1954: In 1953, the governments of India and Pakistan agree to appoint a Plebiscite Administrator by the end of April 1954.

Abdullah procrastinates in confirming the accession of Kashmir to India. In August 1953, Abdullah is dismissed and arrested. Bakshi Ghulam Mohammed is installed in power, who then gets the accession formally ratified in 1954.

Pakistan and US sign a Mutual Defence Assistance Agreement in May 1954; Nehru states that he is concerned about the cold-war alignments and that such an alliance affects the Kashmir issue. India would resist plebiscite efforts from then on. Kashmiri activists continue to insist on the promised self-determination.

In September 1954, Pakistan joins SEATO (South East Asian Treaty Organization) and later CENTO (Central Treaty Organization) in 1955, aligning herself with US, UK, Turkey and Iran. From 1955, Indo-Soviet relations become closer with India receiving Soviet military aid and later the Soviet would veto the 1962 UN Security Council resolutions on Kashmir in favour of India.

99. NEITHER A BAFFOON NOR A RASPUTIN

A crotchety Mephistophelean figure with uncertain halo of mystery,
Dangerously persuasive and a smooth operator with doubtful history,
With degrees in Psychology, political science and law from London across,
Krishna Menon Joined Labour Party and became the councillor of St. Pancras

In 1935, Menon introduced Jawaharlal Nehru to the big wigs of Labour Party,
Their friendship blossomed into a lifelong trust and unquestionable loyalty,
Touted as Nehru's "Evil Genius," Menon, for his caustic activity and repartee,
Created tension in American and British circles with his communist polarity

On 30 October 1956 the Assembly declared Kashmir as an integral part of India;
Defending Indian sovereignty in Kashmir, dubbed as the 'Hero of Kashmir' by media,
For Menon delivered an eight hour speech on 23-24 January 1957, in United Nations;
As a hero, he became North Mumbai M.P. with thumping majority in 1957 elections.

Nehru bailed him out of 'jeep scandal' that tarnished Menon's image wide and far,
He was forced to resign as the Defence Minister in the wake of the Sino-Indian war.

Vengalil Krishnan Krishna Menon (3 May 1896 – 6 October 1974) was an Indian nationalist, diplomat, and politician, described by some as the second most powerful man in India, after his ally, 1st Prime Minister of India Jawaharlal Nehru.

Noted for his eloquence, brilliance, and forceful, highly abrasive persona, Menon inspired widespread adulation and fervent detraction in both India and the West; to his supporters, he was an unapologetic champion of India in the face of Western imperialism, who famously "taught the white man his place" to his Western detractors, "Nehru's evil genius". U.S. president Dwight D Eisenhower characterised him as a "menace ... governed by an ambition to prove himself the master international manipulator and politician of the age", while Indian president K.R. Narayanan eulogised him as a truly great man; decades after his death, Menon remains an enigmatic and controversial figure.

As a young man, Menon served as founding editor of the Pelican Imprint of Penguin Books, and led the overseas wing of the Indian independence movement, launching the India League in London, aggressively campaigning within the United Kingdom to win public support for Indian independence, and rallying the support of such superpowers as the Soviet Union. In the immediate wake of independence, Menon emerged as engineer of and spokesman for India's foreign policy, and, more generally, architect of the non-aligned movement; he headed India's diplomatic missions to the United Kingdom and the United Nations, and distinguished himself in diplomatic matters including the Suez crisis. In 1957, Menon set the record for the longest speech (8 hours) before the U.N. Security Council while defending India's rights to the disputed territory of Kashmir, in the process earning widespread popularity and the sobriquet "**Hero of Kashmir**".

Returning to India, he was repeatedly elected to both houses of the Indian parliament from constituencies as varied as Mumbai, Bengal, and Trivandrum in his native state of Kerala, and served as a minister without portfolio, and later as Minister of Defence, overseeing the modernization of the Indian military and development of the Indian military-industrial complex, and spearheading the Indian annexation of Goa. He resigned in the wake of the Sino-Indian War, following allegations of India's military unpreparedness, (Oct-31-1962) then minister without portfolio but remained counselor to Nehru, Member of Parliament and elder statesman until his death.

100. HINDI-CHINI BYE BYE

Jinnah- Liyaqat Ali, Nehru- Patel, and Hari Singh- Sheikh Abdullah
Each one's approach to the Kashmir problem had a definite flaw.
The idea of plebiscite was over-shadowed by then 1951 elections,
By 1957 India declared Kashmir as its integral part in all perceptions.

On 1 October 1949, People's Republic of China came to reality,
Nehru extended his hand of friendship to Zhou and Mao in amity,
By May 1951 China gained suzerainty over Tibet with much proclivity,
On 15 May 1954 Panchsheel agreement was signed amidst festivity.

In 1950s Hindi- Chini Bhai Bhai was the slogan with enthusiastic cry,
On 3 April 1959, Dalai Lama gets asylum in India; China was angry,
The border conflict escalated into a major war that bled India dry,
On November 1962 China declared unilateral ceasefire to let India try.

India lost Aksai Chin and the prestige to China an emerging super power,
Pakistan strengthened its relations by give and take policy on and off cover.

The **Sino-Indian War**, also known as the **Indo-China War** and **Sino-Indian Border Conflict**, (20- October 1962 to 21 November 1962) was a war between China and India that occurred in 1962. A disputed Himalayan border was the main pretext for war, but other issues played a role. There had been a series of violent border incidents after the 1959 Tibetan uprising, when India had granted asylum to the Dalai Lama. India initiated a Forward Policy in which it placed outposts along the border, including several north of the McMahon Line, the eastern portion of the Line of Actual Control proclaimed by Chinese Premier Zhou Enlai in 1959.

Unable to reach political accommodation on disputed territory along the 3,225 kilometre (2000 mile) long Himalayan border Chinese launched simultaneous offensives in Ladakh and across the McMahon Line on 20 October 1962. Chinese troops advanced over Indian forces in both theatres, capturing Rezang La in Chushul in the western theatre, as well as Tawang in the eastern theatre. The war ended when China declared a ceasefire on 20 November 1962, and simultaneously announced its withdrawal to its claimed 'line of actual control'.

Much of the battle took place in harsh mountain conditions, entailing large-scale combat at altitudes of over 4,000 metres (14,000 feet). The Sino-Indian War was also noted for the non-deployment of the navy or air force by either the Chinese or Indian side. The border clash resulted in a defeat of India as the PRC pushed the Indian forces to within forty-eight kilometres of the Assam plains in the northeast. It also occupied strategic points in the Aksai Chin and Demchok regions of Ladakh, before declaring a unilateral cease-fire on 21 November. It claimed that it withdrew to twenty kilometers behind its contended line of control. India disagreed with the claim.

At the time of Sino-Indian border conflict, the India's Communist Party was accused by the Indian government as being pro-PRC, and a large number of its political leaders were jailed. Subsequently, the Communist Party of India (CPI) split with the leftist section forming the Communist Party of India (Marxist) in 1964. CPI (M) held some contacts with the Communist Party of China for some time after the split, but did not fully embrace the political line of Mao Zedong.

PART-5 : THE MESSAGES IN COLD BLOOD

HELL RISE IN PARADISE

From plenty when you are thrown into mysterious penury,
The dream of Paradise haunts you forever in black misery.
For a piece of land you deploy war machines of quandary,
Destroying peace in and out by plotting under hate slavery

Your own fallen virtues are forged into the vicious serpent,
It lures in passive voice and perpetrates sins in active scent,
The land of Hell is camouflaged with advertising color vent,
Heaven looks pale to the fogged eyes of the Satan's servant

Prophets come and go to raise you up from the fallen state,
They construct gardens of love; water them to divine estate,
We often crucify them and their thoughts on crosses of hate,
When crosses become trees of life we reject them with spate

We make and break the paradises eating the forbidden fruits,
When the Gardener comes we hide ourselves and our roots.

The **paradise garden** is a form of garden of Old Iranian origin, specifically Achaemenid. "a walled-in compound or garden", ., Xenophon Grecized the Persian phrase "*pairi-daeza*" into "*paradeisos*".^[1] The idea of the enclosed garden is often referred to as the paradise garden because of additional Indo-European connotations of "paradise".

The paradise garden is one of the few original and fundamental kinds of garden from which all gardens in history derive, sometimes in combinations. In its simplest form, the paradise garden consists of a formal, rectangular pool, having a flow just sufficient to give it movement, and with a dais from which to observe it. However, a pavilion provides more permanent shelter than the original tent. Strictly aligned, formally arranged trees, especially the *chenar* or *Platanus*, provide shade.

The Achaemenid kings built paradise gardens within enclosed royal hunting parks, these being a different tradition of landscape gardening, which they inherited from the Assyrians, for whom the ritual lion hunt was a rite that authenticated kingship, being far more than a mere sport.

Many of the Islamic horticultural traditions and later European traditions derive from that of the paradise garden. Examples of the paradise garden and its derivations are present in many of the historic gardens of Islamic and European nations. In the east, by way of the Persian garden it gave rise to the Mughal gardens of India, a late example of which is the garden of the Taj Mahal in Agra. In the farthest west, it informed the paved and tiled courtyards, arcades, and pools and fountains of Moorish Andalusia. The fundamental design of the Gardens of Versailles in France almost replicates the paradise gardens of Pasargad, and the gardens of the Louvre in Paris appear inspired by them. Another example is the Bahá'í Terraces and Mansion of Bahjí on Mount Carmel in Israel, both of which have extensive gardens of intricate design.

101. HANGING BY THE HAIR

On the northern bank of Dal Lake, in the holiest of the holy shrines,
In the sanctum sanctorum of Hazratbal shrine the holy relic shines,
A hair from the Prophet's beard Kept in a glass tube in a silver casket,
'Moi-e-Muqaddas' was under the custody of a family with etiquette.

In 1635, Syed Abdullah brought the relic from Medina to Bijapur,
His son Hamid sold it to Khwaja Nooruddin as Hamid became so poor,
Aurangzeb put Nooruddin in jail and sent the relic to Chisti at Ajmer,
Later realizing his mistake allowed Nooruddin family to take it to Kashmir.

On December 1963, the Relic was stolen from the shrine at midnight,
Entire Kashmir was out on streets with impact shaking the Indian might;
Bengal bled severely in this crisis and Pakistan poured oil in the hate fire,
When the holy relic was recovered on 4 January 1964, it was a joy affair;

Kashmir was again saved and India breathed a heavy sigh in this predicament,
It proved, in Kashmir's politics nothing was spared to enrage people's sentiment.

On 27 December 1963 a holy relic, which was believed by many to be a strand from the beard of Prophet Muhammad, was stolen from India, Jammu and Kashmir's Hazratbal Shrine, leading to protests and mass agitation. The relic was recovered on 4 January 1964, but no information about the thieves was disclosed.

In 1635 the relic was brought to India by Syed Abdullah to the city of Bijapur. From his son, Syed Hamid, it was passed to a Kashmiri businessman named Nooruddin. When the Mughal emperor Aurangzeb was informed of the relic, it was seized and kept at the Ajmer Sharif Dargah. The Mughal emperor also imprisoned Nooruddin for possessing the relic. Aurangzeb returned the relic in 1700, but by then, Nooruddin had died. The relic was preserved by his descendants and kept in a place that later became the Hazratbal Shrine. On 27 December 1963 news broke out that the holy relic was stolen from the shrine. Around 50,000 people carrying black flags demonstrated in front of the shrine. According to *The Times of India*, the SP (superintendent of police) said that he believed that the theft had occurred around 2 am when the custodians of the shrine were sleeping.^[2]

The next day, the Chief Minister of the state, Khwaja Shams-ud-Din, reached the shrine and announced an award of one lakh rupees for providing information regarding the theft. On 29 December a curfew was imposed, and police arrested Congress leader Mohammad Shafi Qureshi, Sheikh Rashid. To investigate the theft, on 31 December Indian Prime Minister Jawaharlal Nehru sent Central Bureau of Investigation chief B. N. Mullick to Kashmir.^[2] Mirwaiz Maulvi Farooq set up the Sacred Relic Action Committee, of which he was the president.

On 4 January 1964 the relic was recovered, and the *Sadr-i-Riyasat*, Karan Singh, organised prayers at a Hindu temple to help dispel communal tension. When Mullick informed Nehru about the recovery, Nehru said to Mullick that "[you] have saved Kashmir for India". In his memoirs, Mullick claims that the information about the investigation was not disclosed. The Home Minister of India, Gulzarilal Nanda, also said in the parliament that the thieves "shall be identified"

Chief Minister Syed Mir Qasim writes that, even though the relic was recovered, its authenticity was not verified.

The incident led to riots in the Indian states of West Bengal and East Pakistan.

102. ARTICLE 370 AND IRON CLAD AUTONOMY

Maharajah Hari Singh acceded, on 26 October 1947, Kashmir to India,
Sheikh Abdullah endorsed the accession as an adhoc and toyed on an idea,
On 1 November 1947, Mountbatten and Jinnah discussed about the accession
India proposed plebiscite in case of Junagadh, Hyderabad and Kashmir's position,

Jinnah rejected the offer, and the First Indo-Pak war continued for one year,
U.N. Council advised plebiscite but recommendations were in Pakistan's favor,
India rejected the offer; on 17 October 1949, the Indian Constituent Assembly
Adopted Article 370, ensuring special status for Jammu and Kashmir, to apply;

In July 1950, Nehru proposed partition cum plebiscite, with plebiscite in valley,
Shyam Prasad Mukherjee died in prison, on 23 June 1953; Hindus raged in rally,
On 8 August 1958, Shekh Abdullah was arrested in the Kashmir Conspiracy case,
In November 1964, Indian Constitution was extended to the state, in new phase;

Some scholars thought it was 'end of the road' for "Article 370" and mourned,
In the seventeen days war of 'Operation Gibraltar' both countries fully drowned.

Article 370 of the Indian constitution is an article that gives autonomous status to the state of Jammu and Kashmir. The article is drafted in Part XXI of the Constitution: Temporary, Transitional and Special Provisions. The Constituent Assembly of Jammu and Kashmir, after its establishment, was empowered to recommend the articles of the Indian constitution that should be applied to the state or to abrogate the Article 370 altogether. After the J&K Constituent Assembly later created the state's constitution and dissolved itself without recommending the abrogation of Article 370, the article was deemed to have become a permanent feature of the Indian Constitution

Syama Prasad Mukherjee (6 July 1901 – 23 June 1953) was an Indian politician, barrister and academician, who served as the Minister for Industry and Supply in Prime Minister Jawaharlal Nehru's cabinet. After falling out with Nehru, Mukherjee quit the Indian National Congress because of differences of opinion with Nehru led government on the issue of Jammu & Kashmir. He died in the custody of Abdulla led government of J& K in 1953. Mysterious conditions suspected primary reason was heart attack. The then opposition alleged Nehru & J&K police for the conspiracy.

The **Indo-Pakistani War of 1965** was a culmination of skirmishes that took place between April 1965 and September 1965 between Pakistan and India. The conflict began following Pakistan's Operation Gibraltar, which was designed to infiltrate forces into Jammu and Kashmir to precipitate an insurgency against Indian rule. India retaliated by launching a full-scale military attack on West Pakistan. The seventeen-day war caused thousands of casualties on both sides and witnessed the largest engagement of armored vehicles and the largest tank battle since World War II. Hostilities between the two countries ended after a United Nations-mandated ceasefire was declared following diplomatic intervention by the Soviet Union and the United States, and the subsequent issuance of the Tashkent Declaration.

103. ONE NATION, ONE NISHAN, ONE BIDHAN, ONE PRADHAN

Strongly opposing Article 370 a lone fighter began his war,
In Nehru's cabinet he was the Industry and Supply Minister,
Quit Indian National Congress; founded Bharatiya Jana Sangh,
A fierce nationalist to the core and sang the Hindutva song.

Shyam Prasad Mukherjee perceived Article 370 as a big threat,
When national unity is at stake it should be abrogated at any rate,
'A single country can't have two constitutions, two prime ministers,
And two national emblems' – a vicious divisive poison it administers;

On 5 May 1953, he gave a call to observe "Kashmir Day" with vigor,
On 11th May he was arrested and put under detention at Srinagar,
An attack of Dry Pleurisy and chest pain incapacitated him severe,
In the early hours of twenty third June he left this world forever.

His untimely death was shrouded with many unrequited questions,
Some blamed Nehru and Sheikh Abdullah for their callous positions.

Syama Prasad Mukherjee (6 July 1901 – 23 June 1953) was an Indian politician, barrister and academician, who served as the Minister for Industry and Supply in Prime Minister Jawaharlal Nehru's cabinet.

Mukherjee was strongly opposed to **Article 370**, seeing it as a threat to national unity. He fought against it inside and outside the parliament with one of the goals of Bharatiya Jana Sangh being its abrogation. He raised his voice strongly against the provision in his Lok Sabha speech on 26 June 1952. He termed the arrangements under the article as Balkanization of India and the three-nation theory of Sheikh Abdullah. The state was granted its own flag along with a prime minister whose permission was required for anyone to enter the state. In opposition to this, Mukherjee once **said "Ek desh mein do Vidhan, do Pradhan aur Do Nishan nahi challenge"** (A single country can't have two constitutions, two prime ministers, and two national emblems). Bharatiya Jana Sangh along with Hindu Mahasabha and Jammu Praja Parishad launched a massive Satyagraha to get the provisions removed. In his letter to Nehru dated 3 February 1953, he wrote that the issue of accession of Jammu and Kashmir to India should not be allowed to hang fire.

Mukherjee went to visit Kashmir in 1953 and observed a hunger strike to protest the law that prohibited Indian citizens from settling within the state and mandating that they carry ID cards. Mukherjee wanted to go to Jammu and Kashmir but, because of the prevailing permit system, he was not given permission. He was arrested on 11 May at Lakhempur while crossing the border into Kashmir illegally. Although the ID card rule was revoked owing to his efforts, he died as a detainee on 23 June 1953 under mysterious circumstances.

104. SOME MORE AUGUST ANGSTS

Shyam Prasad Mukharjee's fateful demise pointed out the system flaw,
In August 1953, Bakshi Ghulam Mohammad replaced Sheikh Abdullah,
Nehru opted for plebiscite and Pakistan agreed uncovering its sharp claw,
Between the choices plebiscite and U.S. Alliance Pakistan preferred U.S. law.

In August 1955, Mirza Afzal Begh formed the plebiscite front in political race ,
Sheikh Abdullah was arrested on 8 August 1958 in Kashmir Conspiracy case
In Indo-China war of 1962 India lost Aksai Chin, honor and Nehru's health,
On 27 May 1964, the Architect of India- Chacha Nehru took his last breath.

A dreamer with Kashmir roots, he, expected Kashmir as the icing on Indian cake,
In his lifetime Nehru found Kashmir becoming the epicenter of Indian headache.
Pakistan determined to aggravate the Indian headache by infiltrating its army,
In August 1965, it escalated into full pledged war and situation became stormy.

'Jai Jawan Jai Kisan' slogan reverberated in the length and breadth of Indian sky,
The death of the Premier of India after Tashkent agreement created hue and cry.

Jawaharlal Nehru (14 November 1889 – 27 May 1964) was an Indian independence activist, and subsequently, the first Prime Minister of India and a central figure in Indian politics before and after independence. Nehru's health began declining steadily after 1962, and he spent months recuperating in Kashmir through 1963. Some historians attribute this dramatic decline to his surprise and chagrin over the Sino-Indian War, which he perceived as a betrayal of trust. Upon his return from Dehradun on 26 May 1964 he was feeling quite comfortable and went to bed at about 23:30 as usual, he had a restful night until about 06:30 soon after he returned from bathroom, Nehru complained of pain in the back. He spoke to the doctors who attended on him for a brief while and almost immediately Nehru collapsed. He remained unconscious until he died. His death was announced to Lok Sabha at 14:00 local time on 27 May 1964 (same day); cause of death is believed to be heart attack. On 28 May, Nehru was cremated in accordance with Hindu rites at the Shantivan on the banks of the Yamuna, witnessed by 1.5 million mourners who had flocked into the streets of Delhi and the cremation grounds.

Lal Bahadur Shastri - 2 October 1904 – 11 January 1966) was the 2nd Prime Minister of India and a senior leader of the Indian National Congress political party. He led the country during the Indo-Pakistan War of 1965. His slogan of "Jai Jawan Jai Kisan" ("Hail the soldier, Hail the farmer") became very popular during the war. The war formally ended with the Tashkent Agreement on 10 January 1966; he died the following day, still in Tashkent, with the cause of his death in dispute and it was reported to be a cardiac arrest but his family was not satisfied with it. Shastri was a Nehru and Congress loyalist. Nehru was his mentor and was fond of Shastri. Although Shastri faced stiff opposition from within his party, his relationship with Nehru aided his ascension to the office of Prime Minister.

105. HAIL THE SOLDIER! HAIL THE FARMER!

A short man by height but a strong man by might and mind true
Lal Bahadur Shastri had to walk in the big shoes of a giant Nehru
The Acid test came in the disguise of second Indo-Pakistan war,
The slogan echoed- Jai Jawan Jai Kisan- in every nook and corner.

From Pakistan side Ayub Khan launched 'Operation Gibraltar',
Infiltrating Jammu- Kashmir with soldiers to initiate covert war,
Local people identified the invaders; the operation was a disaster,
To capture the 'India's Jugular Vein'; the town of Jammu's Akhnoor,

On 1 September 1965, Pak's Operation Grand Slam started to score
Both sides claimed victories but Indian army was near city Lahore,
Pakistan Army could not gain their intended Jammu and Kashmir,
Meanwhile the world leaders started mediating for early ceasefire.

Ayub Khan and Shastri signed in Tashkent, the ceasefire Agreement,
Shastri died in the next morning of heart attack in cold war sentiment.

Lal Bahadur Shastri (2 October 1904 – 11 January 1966) was the 2nd Prime Minister of India and a senior leader of the Indian National Congress political party. In the consensus of scholarly opinion, Shastri died in Tashkent, at 02:00 AM on the day after signing the Tashkent Declaration due to a heart attack. However, many among his supporters and close relatives, refused at the time, and have refused since, to believe the circumstances of his death and allege foul play.

After Shastri's death, his wife Lalita Shastri had alleged he was poisoned. An epic poetry book in Hindi titled *Lalita Ke Aansoo*¹ written by Krant M. L. Verma was published in 1978. In this book, the tragic story about the death of Shastri has been narrated by his wife Lalita Shastri. Gregory Douglas, a journalist who interviewed former CIA operative Robert Crowley over a period of 4 years, recorded their telephone conversations and published a transcription in a book titled *Conversations with the Crow*. In the book, Crowley claimed that the CIA was responsible for eliminating Homi Bhabha, an Indian nuclear scientist whose plane crashed into Alps, when he was going to attend a conference in Vienna; and Lal Bahadur Shastri. Crowley said that the USA was wary of India's rigid stand on nuclear policy and of then prime minister Lal Bahadur Shastri, who wanted to go ahead with nuclear tests. He also said that the agency was worried about collective domination by India and Russia over the region, for which a strong deterrent was required.

The **Indo-Pakistani War of 1965** was a culmination of skirmishes that took place between April 1965 and September 1965 between Pakistan and India. The conflict began following Pakistan's Operation Gibraltar, which was designed to infiltrate forces into Jammu and Kashmir to precipitate an insurgency against Indian rule. India retaliated by launching a full-scale military attack on West Pakistan. The seventeen-day war caused thousands of casualties on both sides and witnessed the largest engagement of armored vehicles and the largest tank battle since World War II. Hostilities between the two countries ended after a United Nations-mandated ceasefire was declared following diplomatic intervention by the Soviet Union and the United States, and the subsequent issuance of the Tashkent Declaration.

106. IN BETWEEN TWO WARS (1965- 1971)

It was the Kamaraj plan that brought her into mega power,
After Shastri's death she was a choice in the Congress tower,
The syndicate thought she will be a nice puppet in their hands,
She grew to be 'India is Indira Indira is India' in political stands.

In the battle of 'Garibi hathao and Indira Hathao' she won the row,
Nationalization of banks, Abolition of Privy purses made her a hero,
From 'Goongi Goodiya- to the great Goddess Durga in war podium,
A dumb doll's fine metamorphosis into the woman of millennium,

In Pakistan the erstwhile dewan's son of Junagadh was in the limelight,
Zulfikar Ali Bhutto, a sponsor of Operation Gibraltar, was shining bright,
His Pakistan people's party fell out with Awami League of Pakistan East,
After Bangladesh war he became the fourth president of remaining west.

With five thousand square miles land and ninety thousand prisoners in hand,
India wanted a durable solution to the 'Kashmir issue' and peace in the land.

Indira Priyadarshini Gandhi (19 November 1917 – 31 October 1984), was an Indian politician, stateswoman and a central figure of the Indian National Congress. She was the first and, to date, the only female Prime Minister of India. Indira Gandhi was the daughter of Jawaharlal Nehru, the first prime minister of India. She served as Prime Minister from January 1966 to March 1977 and again from January 1980 until her assassination in October 1984, making her the second longest-serving Indian Prime Minister, after her father. As Prime Minister, Gandhi was known for her political intransigency and unprecedented centralisation of power. She went to war with Pakistan in support of the independence movement and war of independence in East Pakistan, which resulted in an Indian victory and the creation of Bangladesh, as well as increasing India's influence to the point where it became the regional hegemon of South Asia.

Zulfikar Ali Bhutto (5 January 1928 – 4 April 1979) was a Pakistani politician who served as the 9th Prime Minister of Pakistan from 1973 to 1977, and prior to that as the 4th President of Pakistan from 1971 to 1973. He was also the founder of the Pakistan People's Party (PPP) and served as its chairman until his execution in 1979.. Appointed Foreign Minister in 1963, Bhutto was a proponent of Operation Gibraltar in Kashmir, leading to war with India in 1965. After the Tashkent Agreement ended hostilities, Bhutto fell out with Ayub and was sacked from government. He founded the PPP in 1967, contesting general elections held by President Yahya Khan in 1970. While the Awami League won a majority of seats overall, the PPP won a majority of seats in West Pakistan; the two parties were unable to agree on a new constitution in particular on the issue of Six Point Movement which many in West Pakistan saw as a way to break up the country. Subsequent uprisings led to the secession of Bangladesh, and Pakistan losing the war against Bangladesh-allied India in 1971. Bhutto was handed over the presidency in December 1971 and emergency rule was imposed.

Zulfikar Ali Bhutto belonged to a Sindhi Rajput family; he was born to Sir Shah Nawaz Bhutto and Khursheed Begum (née Lakhi Bai) near Larkana. Bhutto's father played a controversial role in the affairs of Junagadh. Coming to power in a palace coup, he secured the accession of his state to Pakistan, which was ultimately negated by Indian intervention in December 1947.

107. THE CLOCK COULD NOT BE PUT BACK IN THIS MANNER

Sitting quietly in Simla in the bilateral summit with her menu chart,
The Premier of India pushed her proposals before her counter part,
'To settle differences by peaceful means through bilateral negotiations'
Ceasefire line of 17 December 1971, as line of control between two nations'-

How many times you want to rewind the time and start from there?
'The clock could not be put back in this manner '- here or anywhere-
Indira was firm in her guard during the 1975 Indira- Sheikh Accord,
Kashmir is an integral part of India and she drove her point very hard.

Simla Agreement on 2 July 1972 and 1975 Indira- Sheikh Accord
Both were bitter pills to swallow to the opponents on tight cord;
Bhutto went home and tuned his song to pacify his country men,
Sheikh Abdullah became Chief Minister amidst of many an omen.

Jammu-Kashmir Liberation Front was founded in the United Kingdom,
U.S.S.R occupied Afghanistan; Mujahideen were born from U.S. wisdom.

The **Simla Agreement**, or **Shimla Agreement**, was signed between India and Pakistan on 2 July 1972 in Shimla, the capital city of the Indian state of Himachal Pradesh. It followed from the Bangladesh Liberation war in 1971 that led to the independence of Bangladesh, which was earlier known as East Pakistan and was part of the territory of Pakistan. India entered the war as an ally of Bangladesh which transformed the war into an Indo-Pakistani War of 1971. The agreement was ratified by the Parliaments of both the nations in same year. The agreement was the result of resolve of both the countries to "put an end to the conflict and confrontation that have hitherto marred their relations". It conceived the steps to be taken for further normalisation of mutual relations and it also laid down the principles that should govern their future relations.

The **1975 Indira–Sheikh accord** between Kashmiri politician Sheikh Abdullah and Indian Prime Minister Indira Gandhi allowed the former to become Chief Minister of Jammu and Kashmir again after 22 years. In 1975, Sheikh Abdullah dropped his demand that the people of Kashmir be given the right to self-determination. Abdullah, whose popularity since 1953 arose from his opposition to India, would not have agreed to such terms even five years prior to the Accord.

Mujahideen is the plural form of **mujahid** the term for one engaged in Jihad (literally, "struggle"). Its widespread use in English began with reference to the guerrilla-type military groups led by the Islamist Afghan fighters in the Soviet–Afghan War, and now extends to other jihadist groups in various countries. In 1979: The USSR invaded Afghanistan. The US and Pakistan became involved in training, recruiting, arming, and unleashing the Mujahideen on Afghanistan. The Mujahideen so recruited would, in the late 1980s, take on their own agenda of establishing Islamic rule in Kashmir.

108. THAT WOMAN....

That woman split the Congress citadel and converted it as her house,
That woman ruled India from prime minister's house not from P.M.Office,
That woman abolished privy purses, nationalized banks without grouse,
That woman rebuilt the prestige of Indian Power with Bangladesh edifice.

That woman declared emergency and took away the people's civil liberties,
That woman gave her rash son all the power to manage Indian properties,
That woman won the elections like a phoenix surprised her opponents,
That woman suckered Americans; tilted towards Soviet communist tents.

That woman joined India in the club of countries with nuclear weapons,
That woman weakened the federal structure and played it as chess pawns,
That woman made presidents into rubber stamps with her crafty clans,
That woman paid her price with her life with Operation Blue Star plans.

That woman was the only woman that became Indian prime minister
That woman left her legacy permanent in Indian history like pole star.

The Janata coalition was only united by its hatred of Gandhi (or "**that woman**" as some called her). The party included right wing Hindu Nationalists, Socialists and former Congress party members. With so little in common, the Morarji Desai government was bogged down by infighting. Being at the forefront of Indian politics for decades, Gandhi left a powerful but controversial legacy on Indian politics. The main legacy of her rule was destroying internal party democracy in the Congress party. Her detractors accuse her of weakening State chief ministers and thereby weakening the federal structure, weakening independence of judiciary, and weakening her cabinet by vesting power in her secretariat and her sons.¹ Gandhi is also associated with fostering a culture of nepotism in Indian politics and in India's institutions She is also almost singularly associated with the period of Emergency rule and the dark period in Indian Democracy that it entailed. The Congress party was a "broad church" during the independence movement; however, it started turning into a family firm controlled by Indira Gandhi's family during the emergency. This was characterized by servility and sycophancy towards the family which later turned into hereditary succession of Gandhi family members to power. Her actions in storming the Golden Temple alienated Sikhs for a very long time. One of her legacies is supposed to be the systematic corruption of all parts of India's government from the executive to the judiciary due to her sense of insecurity.

On **31 October 1984**, two of Gandhi's bodyguards, Satwant Singh and Beant Singh, shot her with their service weapons in the garden of the Prime Minister's residence at 1 Safdarjung Road, New Delhi. The shooting occurred as she was walking past a wicket gate guarded by Satwant and Beant. She was to be interviewed by the British actor Peter Ustinov, who was filming a documentary for Irish television.¹ Beant Singh shot her three times using his side-arm and Satwant Singh fired 30 rounds. Beant Singh and Satwant Singh dropped their weapons and surrendered. Afterwards, they were taken away by other guards into a closed room where Beant Singh was shot dead. Kehar Singh was later arrested for conspiracy in the attack. Both Satwant and Kehar were sentenced to death and hanged in Delhi's Tihar Jail.

109. YOU DON'T TAKE RISKS WITH KASHMIR

A successor as the regent of Jammu- Kashmir to Maharaja Hari Singh,
Karan Singh served as Sadr-I-Riyasat, Governor and union minister during
The passage of time in the annals of Indian history he won many hearts,
A poet, philanthropist and padma vibhushan he had his role in J&K charts.

On 8 September 1982, Sheikh Abdullah the Sher-e- Kashmir breathed his last,
And a great chapter in Kashmir history came to an end with turbulances vast.
Farooq Abdullah took the mantle of Kashmir leadership from his famous father,
As the chief minister of Kashmir he inherited all the roses and thorns together.

Indira Gandhi was at the helm of Indian politics and was dictating terms to all,
Her relationship with Sheikh Abdullah was on shaky ground and on clarion call,
Indira was most upset When Farooq Abdullah joined his hands with her rivals,
She replaced him with his brother-in law Ghulam Mohammad as new arrivals.

The history of Kashmir was entwined with three dynasties with Kashmir roots,
Nehrus, Dogras and Abdullahs ever influenced and tried to reap political fruits.

Karan Singh (born 9 March 1931) is an Indian politician, philanthropist and poet. He belongs to Dogra dynasty and son of Maharaja Hari Singh. He was a member of India's Upper House of Parliament, the Rajya Sabha representing the National Capital Territory of Delhi. He is a senior member of the Indian National Congress Party who served successively as President (Sadr-i-Riyasat) and Governor of Jammu and Kashmir. Singh is the son of the last ruler of the erstwhile princely state of Jammu and Kashmir, Maharaja Hari Singh. In the 26th amendment to the Constitution of India promulgated in 1971, the Government of India, of which Karan Singh was a Union cabinet minister, abolished all official symbols of princely India, including titles, privileges, and remuneration (privy purses). During the conclusion of the Cold War, he was India's ambassador to the USA. Singh received the Padma Vibhushan in 2005. He was proposed for candidacy in the July 2017 Indian presidential election by Bhim Singh.

Farooq Abdullah (born 21 October 1937) is an Indian politician and chairman of Jammu & Kashmir National Conference. He has served as the Chief Minister of Jammu and Kashmir on several occasions since 1982, and as the union minister for New and Renewable Energy between 2009 and 2014. He is the father of former Chief Minister of Jammu and Kashmir Omar Abdullah.

Ghulam Mohammad Shah or **G.M. Shah** (20 July 1920 – 6 January 2009) was an Indian politician who was Chief Minister of the state of Jammu and Kashmir¹ from 2 July 1984 to 6 March 1986. He succeeded his brother-in-law Farooq Abdullah. Shah's father -in-law was Sheikh Mohammad Abdullah, the founder of the Jammu and Kashmir National Conference, of which Shah was once a senior member. Shah died 6 January 2009 at the Sher-e-Kashmir Institute of Medical Sciences in Srinagar. He was 88.

110. ONE KILLING AND ONE HANGING

As he stepped out of a bus carrying a birthday cake for his daughter,
An official in Indian consular office in Birmingham, Ravindra Mhatre
Was abducted and murdered by the local militants demanding about
A million pounds as ransom and the release of a militant Maqbool Bhat

-'Nobody has the rope which can hang me'- said Bhat with confidence,
But fate has its long rope travelling along the timeline of hope dense,
It reached the neck of this militant charged with murder and insurgency;
Within a week of Mhatre's killing, Maqbool Bhat was hanged in vengeance.

Scores of militant outfits mushroomed in Azad Kashmir and in Valley,
Pakistan backed them in full with arms and logistics to rise up in rally,
Jamaat-e-Islami, Hizbul mujahideen, JKLF, Lashkar-e-Taiba, al-Badr,
Harkat-ul-Jihad-e-Islami, Jaish-e-Mohammad and many more in war,

And Islamisation of Kashmir in early 1989 created much more tension,
With cold war in and out, Kashmir was gripped in fear and apprehension.

Ravindra Mhatre, a second-ranking official in India's consular office in Birmingham, was abducted and murdered on 6 February 1984, in Birmingham as he stepped out of a bus, carrying a birthday cake for his daughter Asha. He was held captive for three days in the Alum Rock neighborhood of Birmingham,¹ an area that was predominately inhabited by British Mirpuris. According to a police spokesman, Mhatre's body was found two days later in a farm lane about 20 miles southeast of Birmingham. The Jammu Kashmir Liberation Army claimed responsibility and demanded a ransom of 1 million pounds (\$1.84 million) and the release of militant prisoners in India.

Muhammad Maqbool Bhat also spelt **Maqbool Butt** (18 February 1938– 11 February 1984) was a Kashmiri separatist and founder of the militant organisation National Liberation Front. NLF's first group — Maqbool Butt, Tahir Aurangzeb, Amir Ahmed and Kala Khan decided to secretly cross back over to Kashmir on 10 June, 1966 were detected by army and in the encounter one officer was killed. Bhat was sentenced to death.

On December 8, 1968 at 2:10 am, Bhat along with Amir Ahmed and Ghulam Yasin escaped by digging a 38-foot tunnel out of prison and crossed over to Pakistan administered Kashmir. In 1971, Bhat was accused of masterminding the hijacking of an Indian Airlines passenger airline to Lahore, Pakistan, as the hijackers declared affiliation with JKLF under the leadership of Bhat. He was hanged on 11 February 1984 in Tihar Jail in New Delhi after the killing of Ravindra Mhatre.

During the early period of militancy in 1989, multiple militant groups strive **to Islamise Kashmiri culture** and *political setup* to create a conducive environment for the merger of Kashmir with Pakistan. Numerous Islamist groups were formed in early 1990 who emerged advocating *Nizam-e-Mustafa (Rule of Muhammad)* as the objective for their struggle. Militant groups like Hizbul mujahideen and Jamaat-e-Islami asserted that struggle of Kashmir will continue till Islamic Caliphate is achieved in Kashmir.^[55] Murder of Kashmiri Hindus, Intellectuals, Liberals and activists were described necessary to get rid of un-Islamic elements. Concurrently all cinema houses, beauty parlours, wine shops, bars, video centres, use of cosmetics and similar things were banned by militant groups. Many militant organisations like *Al baqr*, *People's league*, *Wahdat-e-Islam* and *Allah Tigers* imposed restrictions like banning cigarettes, restrictions on Kashmiri girls.

111. ONE CRASH AND TWO ASSASSINATIONS

A new aircraft of the Delhi flying club nosedived in acrobatics,
On 23 June 1980 it crashed the hopes of a mother of many tactics,
Her son Sanjay the architect of slum demolition at Turkman Gate
And compulsory sterilization during Emergency was killed by fate.

Her involvement in Punjab politics boomeranged with Bhindranwale,
Operation Blue Star hurt the sentiments of Sikh learned men and lay,
Indira Gandhi was killed by her own body guards and Sikh nationalists,
Her death on 31 October 1984 led to anti-sikh riots by her loyalists.

'When a big tree falls, the earth below shakes'- said Rajiv of the carnage,
Reluctantly left his pilot job and entered the politics of tumultuous age,
His decision of sending IPKF to Sri Lanka met with resistance and rage,
A militant detonated a belt bomb killing Rajiv and many in that blaze.

Is it marking the end of the Nehru-Gandhi Dynasty of Kashmir descent?
What will happen to Kashmir in the rule of others with ideas different?

Sanjay Gandhi (14 December 1946 – 23 June 1980) was an Indian politician and the son of Indira Gandhi. He was a family member of the Nehru-Gandhi family. During his lifetime he was widely expected to succeed his mother as head of the Indian National Congress, but following his early death in a plane crash his elder brother Rajiv became their mother's political heir, and succeeded her as Prime Minister of India after her assassination. Sanjay's widow Maneka Gandhi and son Varun Gandhi are leading politicians in the BJP.

On 31 October 1984, two of Gandhi's bodyguards, Satwant Singh and Beant Singh, shot her with their service weapons in the garden of the Prime Minister's residence at 1 Safdarjung Road, New Delhi. The shooting occurred as she was walking past a wicket gate guarded by Satwant and Beant. She was to be interviewed by the British actor Peter Ustinov, who was filming a documentary for Irish television. Beant Singh shot her three times using his side-arm and Satwant Singh fired 30 rounds. Beant Singh and Satwant Singh dropped their weapons and surrendered. Afterwards, they were taken away by other guards into a closed room where Beant Singh was shot dead. Kehar Singh was later arrested for conspiracy in the attack. Both Satwant and Kehar were sentenced to death and hanged in Delhi's Tihar Jail.

Rajiv Ratna Gandhi (20 August 1944 – 21 May 1991) was an Indian politician who served as the 6th Prime Minister of India from 1984 to 1989. He took office after the 1984 assassination of his mother, Prime Minister Indira Gandhi, to become the youngest Indian Prime Minister at the age of 40. On the morning of 31 October 1984, his mother was assassinated by one of her bodyguards; later that day, Gandhi was appointed Prime Minister. His leadership was tested over the next few days as organised mobs rioted against the Sikh community, resulting in riots in Delhi. That December, Congress party won the largest Lok Sabha majority to date, 411 seats out of 542. Rajiv Gandhi's period in office was mired in controversies; perhaps the greatest crises were the Bhopal disaster and the Shah Bano case. In 1988 he reversed the coup in Maldives, antagonising militant Tamil groups such as PLOTE, intervening and then sending peacekeeping troops to Sri Lanka in 1987, leading to open conflict with the Liberation Tigers of Tamil Eelam (LTTE). In mid-1987 the Bofors scandal damaged his corruption-free image and resulted in a major defeat for his party in the 1989 election. The **assassination of Rajiv Gandhi**, former Prime Minister of India, occurred as a result of a suicide bombing in Sriperumbudur, Chennai, in Tamil Nadu, India on Tuesday, 21 May 1991.

112. THE BEAR TRAP AND THE WEST TAP

From December 1979 to February 1989 Soviet Army fought with Mujahideen, A cold war proxy war proved Afghanistan as a graveyard of empires known, India was with Soviet Union but Saudi Arabia, United States and Pakistan, Rebels and Mujahideen from many Islamic nations battled for Afghanistan.

With the Islamic Revolution of 1979 United States lost its powerful ally Iran, The Peace agreement between Israel and Egypt as 'gendarmes of pentagon', Soviet Union sent its troops; installed Babrak Karmal on the Afghan throne, U.S, Egypt, Turkey, Britain and Swiss provided weapons to the mujahideen.

Six months plan stretched to a bloody period of more than nine years, China supplied equipment suitable to guerilla warfare to allay rebel fears, Thousands of volunteer fighters known as 'Afghan Arabs' waged jihad wars, One of them was a young Saudi Osama Bin Laden matured with war scars.

With three million refugees Pakistan saw the spread of extremism with cheer, The orphans of the war and Afghan rebels with weapons looked at Kashmir.

The **Soviet–Afghan War** lasted over nine years, from December 1979 to February 1989. Insurgent groups known collectively as the mujahideen, as well as smaller Maoist groups, fought a guerrilla war against the Soviet Army and the Democratic Republic of Afghanistan government, mostly in the rural countryside. The mujahideen groups were backed primarily by the United States, Saudi Arabia, and Pakistan, making it a Cold War proxy war. Between 562,000 and 2,000,000 civilians were killed and millions of Afghans fled the country as refugees, mostly to Pakistan and Iran.

The Soviet government, under leader **Leonid Brezhnev**, decided to deploy the 40th Army on December 24, 1979, Arriving in the capital Kabul, they staged a coup, killing president Amin and installing Soviet loyalist Babrak Karmal from a rival faction. The deployment had been variously called an "invasion" (by Western media and the rebels) or a legitimate supporting intervention (by the Soviet Union and the Afghan government) on the basis of the Brezhnev Doctrine..

By mid-1987 the Soviet Union, now under reformist leader **Mikhail Gorbachev**, announced it would start withdrawing its forces after meetings with the Afghan government. The final troop withdrawal started on May 15, 1988, and ended on February 15, 1989, leaving the government forces alone in the battle against the insurgents, which continued until 1992 when the former Soviet-backed government collapsed. Due to its length, it has sometimes been referred to as the "Soviet Union's Vietnam War" or the "**Bear Trap**" by the Western media. The Soviets' failure in the war is thought to be a contributing factor to the fall of the Soviet Union.

113. THE MATH OF THE AFTERMATH

The 'Bear Trap' was bursting to retreat and West was in for surprise,
They dumped weapons in the hands of the insurgents in search of prize,
Kabul was restored and the wave of Islamization wiped out the Red Rise,
Same machinery is going to blast twin towers and pentagon in war cries.

The most powerful army in the world suffered ignominy in its retreat,
The philosophy of 'Glasnost' spread into the song of secession beat,
'Soviet Union's Vietnam war' led to the fall of a mighty Super Power,
Short term gains of West percolated into long time miseries of war.

A Palestine Muslim Brotherhood cleric Abdullah Azzam inspired youth,
With myths of Angels guiding mujahideen; birds catching bombs of death
Propagating – 'no negotiations, no conferences, no dialogues'- only faith,
Jihad and rifle alone, -and Afghanistan was only the beginning in this path.

Armed struggle with vigour of Salafi jihadism was born in Islamic garden,
'Credit for the split of USSR goes to God and mujahideen'-said Bin Laden.

The man instrumental not only in generating international support but also in inspiring these volunteers to travel to Afghanistan for the jihad was a Palestinian Muslim Brotherhood cleric, **Abdullah Azzam**. Touring the Muslim world and the United States, he inspired young Muslims with stories of miraculous deeds, such as mujahideen who defeated vast columns of Soviet troops virtually single-handedly, angels riding into battle on horseback, and falling bombs intercepted by birds.

When back in the volunteer camps and training centers that he helped set up around Peshawar, Pakistan, Azzam exercised a "strong influence." He preached the importance of jihad: "those who believe that Islam can flourish [and] be victorious without Jihad, fighting, and blood are deluded and have no understanding of the nature of this religion"; of not compromising: "Jihad and the rifle alone: no negotiations, no conferences and no dialogues"; and that Afghanistan was only the beginning: jihad would "remain an individual obligation" Palestine, Bukhara, Lebanon, Chad, Eritrea, Somalia, the Philippines, Burma, South Yemen, Tashkent, Andalusia" — for Muslims until all other formerly-Muslim lands -were reconquered.

Among the approximately three million **Afghan refugees** in Pakistan, thousands of children were educated in madrasa boarding schools financed by aid from the US and Gulf monarchies. Since that aid was distributed according to the conservative Islamist ideological criteria of Pakistan's President Muhammad Zia-ul-Haq and Saudi Arabia (and ignoring native Afghan traditions), the schools were part of networks of the favored Hizb-e-Islami party and the Pakistan Deobandi. (Iran provided similar help to Shia Islamist groups and punishments to moderate Shia nationalist Afghans. Cut off from families and local traditions, the madrasa students were "educated to put Deobandi doctrines into action through obedience to the fatwas produced in the madrasses in a spirit of conservatism and religious rigor." As the Afghan students came of age, they formed "the mainstay" of the Taliban in Afghanistan and of the anti-Shia Sipah-e-Sahaba Sunni terror group in Pakistan.

114. PRESIDENTS, PRIME MINISTERS AND POLITICS

Two governor generals, eighteen premiers and thirteen presidents,
All elected prime ministers the 'endangered species' with precedents,
Deposed in coups d'état, dismissed, forced to resign or assassinated,
Pakistan has the repute for being partial to the martial rule designated.

Two Governor Generals, fourteen premiers and fourteen presidents,
Its 'Father of the Nation' was assassinated by its disgruntled residents,
Ceremonial heads of the state the presidents are India's first citizens,
Nehru-Gandhi family as premiers laid their lives in political horizons

Nine chief- ministers, Governor or president's rule of nine times descent,
Three Prime ministers till it became chief minister post with much resent,
Kashmir had Maharajah Hari Singh and later his son Karan Singh as regent,
And Sheikh Abdullah's family ruling frequently with nationalism as reagent

Like the old time palace intrigues coups, plots, and killings ruled the roost,
In the power grabbing politics of leaders, common people suffered the most.

The **Prime Minister of Pakistan** (*Wazir-e-Āzam*, - lit. "Grand Vizier") is the head of government of Pakistan and designated as the "chief executive of the Republic". The Prime Minister leads the executive branch of the government, oversees the economic growth, leads the National Assembly, heads the Council of Common Interests as well as the Cabinet, and is vested with the command authority over the nuclear arsenals.

The **President of Pakista** — *Şadr-e Mumlikat-e Pākis* is the head of state of the Islamic Republic of Pakistan and the civilian Commander-in-Chief of the Pakistan Armed Forces, per the Constitution of Pakistan. The office-holder represents the "unity of the Republic". The current President of Pakistan is the 13th president, Arif Alvi.

The **President of India** is the ceremonial head of state of India and the commander-in-chief of the Indian Armed Forces. The president is indirectly elected by an electoral college comprising the Parliament of India (both houses) and the legislative assemblies of each of India's states and territories, who themselves are all directly elected.

The **Prime Minister of India** is the leader of the executive of the Government of India. The prime minister is also the chief adviser to the President of India and head of the Council of Ministers. They can be a member of any of the two houses of the Parliament of India—the Lok Sabha (House of the People) and the Rajya Sabha (Council of the States)—but has to be a member of the political party or coalition, having a majority in the Lok Sabha.

The **Chief Minister of Jammu and Kashmir** is the chief executive of the Indian state of Jammu and Kashmir. Before 30 March 1965, when an amendment to the state's constitution came into effect, the office was known as **Prime Minister of Jammu and Kashmir**. Subsequently, the ruling prime minister, Ghulam Mohammed Sadiq, was sworn in as the first Chief Minister of Jammu and Kashmir. The state was under Governor's rule from 20 June 2018 to 19 December 2018 after Bhartiya Janata Party withdrew support from the coalition government with the Peoples Democratic Party. The state is under President's Rule since 20 December 2018 after the mandatory 6 month period of the Governor's Rule expired on 19 December 2018

115. THE HOT AND COLD WAR

From de-Stalinization reforms of Nikita Khrushchev grew a young leadership,
Under Gorbachev's perestroika-restructuring and Glasnost- openness ship,
Russia wished to resolve its economical deficit and communist ideology dip,
After the dud of Afghan war and oil prices slip Soviet Union had break up trip.

Under the Reagan Doctrine US started helping Anti- communist movements,
To break the enemy's back US encouraged Saudi oil production enhancements,
Nuclear arms treaty, 'Tear down this Berlin wall' speech by President Reagan,
With the End of the war in Afghanistan the end of the dreaded cold war began.

Chernobyl disaster, Oil prices drop, Fall of Berlin Wall, 1989 Autumn of Nations,
Poland, Hungary, East Germany, Bulgaria, Czechoslovakia, Romanian Revolutions,
Soviet Union dissolution into eleven new countries, Baltic States gaining freedom,
Further disintegration of new states, chaos, leading to New World Order in wisdom

The cold war was an epoch that lasted from 'Yalta to Malta' between two horizons,
Indian subcontinent was divided into three big nations in this period of revisions.

The **Cold War period of 1985–1991** began with the rise of **Mikhail Gorbachev** as General Secretary of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. Gorbachev was a revolutionary leader for the USSR, as he was the first to promote liberalization of the political landscape (Glasnost) and capitalist elements into the economy (Perestroika); prior to this, the USSR had been strictly prohibiting liberal reform and maintained an inefficient command economy. The USSR, despite facing massive economic difficulties, was involved in a costly arms race with the United States under President Ronald Reagan. Regardless, the USSR began to crumble as liberal reforms proved difficult to handle and capitalist changes to the economy were badly instituted and caused major problems. The Cold War came to an end when the last war of Soviet occupation ended in Afghanistan, the Berlin Wall came down in Germany, and a series of mostly peaceful revolutions swept the Soviet Bloc states of eastern Europe in 1989

On June 12, 1987, **Reagan** challenged Gorbachev to go further with his reforms and democratization by tearing down the Berlin Wall. In a speech at the Brandenburg Gate next to the wall, Reagan stated:- General Secretary Gorbachev, if you seek peace, if you seek prosperity for the Soviet Union, Central and South-East Europe, if you seek liberalization, come here to this gate; Mr. Gorbachev, open this gate. Mr. Gorbachev, tear down this wall!

As the old adage goes, the Cold War was an epoch that lasted "**from Yalta to Malta.**" It references the Yalta Conference in February 1945 and the US-Soviet summit aboard two warships off the island of Malta in early December 1989, when George H.W. Bush and Mikhail S. Gorbachev declared the bipolar confrontation to be officially over. (Alexander Benatar)

116. ONE PREMIER, ONE PHYSICIST AND ONE PRESIDENT

On 10 January 1966, in Tashkent, Ayub and Shastri signed the declaration, 'If my own family has not liked it, what will the outsiders say?'- No elation, Shastri's twice attacked heart must be suffering in the high pressure station, At around 2 A.M. it gave away giving no time to the premier of Indian Nation.

When Air India Flight 101 crashed on 24 January 1966, near Mont Blanc, It was a dark day in the history of Indian Atomic Research program rank, India lost Homi Jehangir Bhabha a renowned Nuclear physicist, botanist, An able administrator, a painter, a classical music and opera enthusiast

With two American officers and twenty nine others on board of a C130B Aircraft, The man behind 'Sharization of Pakistan' and a backer of Afghan guerilla warcraft, The sixth president of Pakistan a four star general was going back to Islamabad, President Zia-ul-Haq died, on 17 August 1988, in that plane crash, with all on board.

Theories of assassination made rounds implicating the big powers of those days, In cold wars of politics, secret agencies with their stealthy hands keep death trays.

Lal Bahadur Shastri . 2 October 1904 – 11 January 1966) was the 2nd Prime Minister of India and a senior leader of the Indian National Congress political party. In the consensus of scholarly opinion, Shastri died in Tashkent, at 02:00 AM on the day after signing the Tashkent Declaration due to a heart attack..

Homi Jehangir Bhabha (30 October 1909 – 24 January 1966) was an Indian nuclear physicist, founding director, and professor of physics at the Tata Institute of Fundamental Research (TIFR). Colloquially known as "father of the Indian nuclear programme" Homi J. Bhabha died when Air India Flight 101 crashed near Mont Blanc on 24 January 1966. Misunderstanding between Geneva Airport and the pilot about the aircraft position near the mountain is the official reason of the crash.

Gregory Douglas, a journalist who interviewed former CIA operative Robert Crowley over a period of 4 years, recorded their telephone conversations and published a transcription in a book titled *Conversations with the Crow*. In the book, Crowley claimed that the CIA was responsible for eliminating **Homi Bhabha**, an Indian nuclear scientist whose plane crashed into Alps, when he was going to attend a conference in Vienna; and Lal Bahadur Shastri. Crowley said that the USA was wary of India's rigid stand on nuclear policy and of then prime minister **Lal Bahadur Shastri**, who wanted to go ahead with nuclear tests.

Muhammad Zia-ul-Haq (12 August 1924 – 17 August 1988) was a Pakistani four-star general who served as the 6th President of Pakistan from 1978 until his death in 1988, after declaring martial law in 1977. He remains the country's longest-serving *de facto* head of state. Zia died in a plane crash on 17 August 1988. In addition to Zia, 31 others died in the plane crash., including chairman Joint Chiefs of Staff Committee General Akhtar Abdur Rahman, close associate of Zia, Brigadier Siddique Salik, the American Ambassador to Pakistan Arnold Lewis Raphel and General Herbert M. Wassom, the head of the US Military aid mission to Pakistan. Ghulam Ishaq Khan, the Senate chairman announced Zia's death on radio and TV. Conditions surrounding his death have given rise to many conspiracy theories. There is speculation that the United States, India, the Soviet Union (in retaliation for Pakistani support of the mujahideen in Afghanistan) or an alliance of them and internal groups within Zia's military were behind the incident.

117. TWO BALDMEN FIGHTING FOR A TOOTHLESS COMB

The second longest glacier in the world's non-polar areas as a whole,
The longest in the Karakoram Range considered as the 'Third Pole'
Siachen glacier or the glacier of roses in abundance, with less people,
The awfully hostile area with avalanches became a prize top to topple.

Two warring brothers this time fought for a big slice of turbulent ice,
Big brother broke the jaws of younger one at Dhaka and Siachen nice,
With a major scar on his face, younger brother lifted his finger at Kargil,
Armed conflict ended with Pakistan retreating down hill in defeat chill.

Operation Vijay, Operation Safed Sagar, Operation Talwar brought victory,
Army, Air Force and Navy respectively ruined the enemy's militant factory,
High Altitude Warfare in between May and July progressed to Indian glory,
Siachen and Kargil wars became the symbols of Indian soldiers' bravery.

In Pakistan, Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif and army Chief Pervez Musharraf,
Pointed fingers at each other; in a bloodless coup d'état Pervez ousted Sharif.

The **Siachen conflict**, sometimes referred to as the **Siachen War**, was a military conflict between India and Pakistan over the disputed Siachen Glacier region in Kashmir. A cease-fire went into effect in 2003.^[11] The contended area is nearly 1,000 square miles (2,600 km²) of territory. The conflict began in 1984 with India's successful Operation *Meghdoot* during which it gained control over all of the Siachen Glacier (unoccupied and undemarcated area). India has established control over all of the 70-kilometre-long (43 mi) Siachen Glacier and all of its tributary glaciers, as well as all the main passes and heights of the Saltoro Ridge immediately west of the glacier, including Sia La, Bilafond La, and Gyong La. Pakistan controls the glacial valleys immediately west of the Saltoro Ridge. According to *TIME* magazine, India gained more than 1,000 square miles (3,000 km²) of territory because of its military operations in Siachen. The **Siachen Glacier** is a glacier located in the eastern Karakoram range in the Himalayas where the Line of Control between India and Pakistan ends.

"**Sia**" in the Balti language refers to the rose family plant widely dispersed in the region. "**Chun**" refers to any object found in abundance. Thus the name Siachen refers to a land with an abundance of roses. The naming of the glacier itself, or at least its currency, is attributed to Tom Longstaff.

The **Kargil War**, also known as the **Kargil conflict**, was an armed conflict between India and Pakistan that took place between May and July 1999 in the Kargil district of Kashmir and elsewhere along the Line of Control (LOC). In India, the conflict is also referred to as **Operation Vijay** -"Victory") which was the name of the Indian operation to clear the Kargil sector. The cause of the war was the infiltration of Pakistani soldiers disguised as Kashmiri militants into positions on the Indian side of the LOC, which serves as the *de facto* border between the two states. During the initial stages of the war, Pakistan blamed the fighting entirely on independent Kashmiri insurgents, but documents left behind by casualties and later statements by Pakistan's Prime Minister and Chief of Army Staff showed involvement of Pakistani paramilitary forces, led by General Ashraf Rashid.[[] The Indian Army, later supported by the Indian Air Force, recaptured a majority of the positions on the Indian side of the LOC infiltrated by the Pakistani troops and militants. Facing international diplomatic opposition, the Pakistani forces withdrew from the remaining Indian positions along the LOC.

With Sharif placing the onus of the Kargil attacks squarely on the army chief Pervez Musharraf, there was an atmosphere of uneasiness between the two. On 12 October 1999, General Musharraf staged a bloodless *coup d'état*, ousting Nawaz Sharif.

118. THE DEADLY LOCK OF LOC- LINE OF CONTROL

Two nations theory based on religious lines divided the subcontinent,
The fragile lines at the areas of contiguity were crossed with malintent,
Cursed by the millions of souls during the cross migration in cold death,
One can hear the death rattle of humanity in the nearby villages' breath.

As the menace of insurgents increased India constructed a dense fence,
Along the once ceasefire line, now called as LOC- line of control- hence,
A barrier of double-row of fencing and electrified concertina wire fortified,
With fast alert signals from sensors, alarms and landmines on Indian side

Three crossings at Teetwal, Salamabad and Chakan da Bagh allow traffic,
Some people think it obstructed the cross currents of people, in specific;
But at Attari-Wagah, Hussainiwala- Ganda Singhwala and Sadqi-Mahavir,
Retreat ceremonies by soldiers with hostile tones stirs up people's cheer.

An isolated valley, once hidden in the icy mountains with narrow passes,
Now a bubbling cauldron of sentiments and prejudices of unlucky masses

The term **Line of Control (LoC)** refers to the military control line between the Indian and Pakistani controlled parts of the former princely state of Jammu and Kashmir—a line which does not constitute a legally recognized international boundary, but is the de facto border. Originally known as the **Cease-fire Line**, it was redesignated as the "Line of Control" following the Simla Agreement, which was signed on 3 July 1972. The part of the former princely state that is under Indian control is known as the state of Jammu and Kashmir. The Pakistani-controlled part is divided into Azad Jammu and Kashmir and Gilgit–Baltistan. The northernmost point of the Line of Control is known as NJ9842. The India–Pakistan border continues from the southernmost point on the LoC. Another ceasefire line separates the Indian-controlled state of Jammu and Kashmir from the Chinese-controlled area known as Aksai Chin. Lying further to the east, it is known as the Line of Actual Control (LAC).

Former US President Bill Clinton has referred to the Indian subcontinent and the Kashmir Line of Control, in particular, as one of the most dangerous places in the world.

The Indian Line of Control fencing is a 550 km (340 mi) barrier along the 740 km (460 mi) disputed 1972 Line of Control (or ceasefire line). The fence, constructed by India, generally remains about 150 yards on the Indian-controlled side. Its stated purpose is to exclude arms smuggling and infiltration by Pakistani-based separatist militants.

The barrier itself consists of double-row of fencing and concertina wire eight to twelve feet (2.4–3.7 m) in height, and is electrified and connected to a network of motion sensors, thermal imaging devices, lighting systems and alarms. They act as "fast alert signals" to the Indian troops who can be alerted and ambush the infiltrators trying to sneak in. The small stretch of land between the rows of fencing is mined with thousands of landmines.

The **lowering of the flags** ceremony at the Attari-Wagah border is a daily military practice that the security forces of India (Border Security Force, BSF) and Pakistan (Pakistan Rangers) have jointly followed since 1959. The drill is characterized by elaborate and rapid dancelike manoeuvres and raising legs as high as possible, which have been described as "colourful". It is alternatively a symbol of the two countries' rivalry, as well as brotherhood and cooperation between the two nations. Similar parades are organised at Mahavir/Sadqi border near Fazilka and Hussainiwala/Ganda Singh Wala border near Ferozpur.

119. A FAMILY WALKED IN A CURSE

Muhammadkhan with ancestral roots in India, to Sindh he migrated,
His descendent Shah Nawaz Bhutto served as a Dewan of Junagadh,
With Junagadh going into India's possession the Bhuttos fled to Sindh,
As a son of the wealthiest Bhutto family Zulfikar politically well rated.

Zulfikar Ali Bhutto founded Pakistan People's Party, started Bhutto Rule,
Served Pakistan as the fourth president and ninth prime minister of people,
Signed Simla agreement with Indira Gandhi after Bangladesh Liberation war,
Deposed by Zia-ul-Haq; convicted and executed by the Supreme Court order.

The first woman to head a Muslim majority nation, Benazir, a liberal secularist,
Served twice as the prime minister of Pakistan antagonized by lobby Islamist,
With many controversies including corruption, killing of Murtaja her own brother,
She was murdered in Rawalpindi by Salafi Jihadi group to stop rebuilding further.

Like 'Kennedy curse' haunted them worse, Bhutto family too suffered from a curse,
Benazir's husband Asif Ali Zardari became the president of Pakistan in due course.

The **Bhutto family** - is a prominent political family and among the most powerful families of Pakistan, based in the province of Sindh. Bhuttos have played a prominent role in Pakistani politics and government. The family has held the leadership of the Pakistan People's Party (PPP), since its inception in 1967. A family of ethnically Rajput, based in Sindh province, the Bhuttos have been settled in the area for over the centuries. Two members of the family, Zulfikar and Benazir Bhutto, have been the Prime Minister of Pakistan, whereas Asif Ali Zardari, Benazir's widower, served as the President of Pakistan, from 2008 to 2013.

Bhuttos originally migrated to Sindh in the early 7th century from the region of India. Bhutto's paternal ancestors were Rajputs. Muhammad Khan was the first member of the Bhutto family during Mughal emperor Aurangzeb's reign. In Sindh, Bhuttos first settled at Ratodero, a few miles north of Larkana.

Shah Nawaz Bhutto, a direct descendant of Muhammad Khan, came to prominence during the British Raj as a *dewan* of the princely state of Junagadh in south-western Gujarat in India. During the Partition of India in 1947, the Muslim Nawab of Junagarh wanted to accede his state to the newly created Pakistan, but he faced rebellion by the population of Junagadh, majority of whom were Hindus. The Indian government thwarted Junagadh's accession to Pakistan, and the Bhuttos fled to Sindh in modern-day Pakistan. Shah Nawaz Bhutto moved to Larkana District in Sindh, where his land-ownership made him one of the wealthiest and most influential people in Sindh.

Beginning the political dynasty, Shah Nawaz's third son **Zulfikar Ali Bhutto** (1928-1979) founded the Pakistan People's Party(PPP) in 1967 and served as President and Prime Minister. He married an Iranian-Kurdish woman named Nusrat Bhutto. His daughter, **Benazir** (1953-2007), also served as Prime Minister, while Benazir's husband, **Asif Ali Zardari**, later served as president from 2008 to 2013. The Bhuttos continue to dominate the leadership of the PPP. Benazir's son Bilawal Bhutto Zardari became co-chairperson in 2007. The family has experienced many untimely deaths, drawing comparisons to the Kennedy curse: Zulfikar was convicted and executed in 1979; Shahnawaz died in France in 1983; Murtaza was killed in a police encounter during his sister's government in 1996; and Benazir was assassinated in 2007.

120. A BLASTING LETTER TO AMERICA

-We declare a holy war against the United States for its stay in Arabia,
You infidels are too nearer to Mecca; a provocative presence is your idea,
By supporting the enemies of Islam in Philippines, Lebanon, Chechenya,
Somalia and India in Kashmir vale; you are trespassing into our holy area'

When he witnessed Israel's bombardment during 1982 Lebanon war,
Osama Bin Laden hoped to destroy and bankrupt United States forever;
To induce Pan-Islamic revolution he masterminded multipronged attack,
Nineteen hijackers put four American airliners on mega destruction track.

On 11 September 2001 two planes crashed into WTC's twin towers in a sweep,
Third plane maimed Pentagon, the fourth one crashed at Stonycreek Township.
America woke up and foresaw the beginnings of a war of future in an instance.
A war of many dimensions but with a single purpose that threatens its existence

The shadows and sounds of attacks reached and echoed in Kashmir and India,
On 13 December 2001 Indian parliament was attacked in belligerent paranoia.

The **September 11 attacks** (also referred to as **9/11**) were a series of four coordinated terrorist attacks by the Islamic terrorist group al-Qaeda against the United States on the morning of Tuesday, September 11, 2001. The attacks killed 2,996 people, injured over 6,000 others, and caused at least \$10 billion in infrastructure and property damage. Additional people died of 9/11-related cancer and respiratory diseases in the months and years following the attacks.

Four passenger airliners operated by two major U.S. passenger air carriers (United Airlines and American Airlines)—all of which departed from airports in the northeastern United States bound for San Francisco and Los Angeles—were hijacked by 19 al-Qaeda terrorists. Two of the planes, American Airlines Flight 11 and United Airlines Flight 175, were crashed into the North and South towers, respectively, of the World Trade Center complex in Lower Manhattan. Within an hour and 42 minutes, both 110-story towers collapsed. Debris and the resulting fires caused a partial or complete collapse of all other buildings in the World Trade Center complex, including the 47-story 7 World Trade Center tower, as well as significant damage to ten other large surrounding structures. A third plane, American Airlines Flight 77, was crashed into the Pentagon (the headquarters of the U.S. Department of Defense) in Arlington County, Virginia, which led to a partial collapse of the building's west side. The fourth plane, United Airlines Flight 93, was initially flown toward Washington, D.C., but crashed into a field in Stonycreek Township near Shanksville, Pennsylvania, after its passengers thwarted the hijackers.

Suspicion quickly fell on **al-Qaeda**. The United States responded by launching the War on Terror and invading Afghanistan to depose the Taliban, which had failed to comply with U.S. demands to extradite Osama bin Laden and expel al-Qaeda from Afghanistan. Many countries strengthened their anti-terrorism legislation and expanded the powers of law enforcement and intelligence agencies to prevent terrorist attacks. Although **Osama bin Laden**, al-Qaeda's leader, initially denied any involvement, in 2004 he claimed responsibility for the attacks. Al-Qaeda and bin Laden cited U.S. support of Israel, the presence of U.S. troops in Saudi Arabia, and sanctions against Iraq as motives. After evading capture for almost a decade, bin Laden was located in Pakistan and killed by SEAL Team Six of the U.S. Navy in May 2011.

121. ATTACKING ASSEMBLY AND PARLIAMENT

A Tata Sumo vehicle loaded with death rammed into the main gate, exploded,
At J&K Legislative Assembly on 1 October 2001, forty one people were dead,
Law makers were safe; Jaish-e-Mohammad claimed responsibility of the attack,
Named Wajahat Hussain a Pakistani national as the suicide bomber in the pack

Kamlesh Kumari a constable of CRPF spotted five gunmen in steps guarded,
In the Parliament building, she raised the alarm and militants shot her dead.
The terrorists wished to create havoc with pistols, AK47 rifles and grenades,
On 13 December 2001, the attack brought India-Pakistan Stand-off for days.

Both sides mobilizing Armed Forces heavily it looked a major war was imminent,
Pervez Musharaff gave a passionate speech condemning terrorism and its intent,
Indian Premier Vajapayee was skeptical; decided to wait and see the enemy's art,
Kaluchak massacre, June offensive, July- August strikes led to novel idea-'cold start'

How many times Indian kings and heads get deceived by enemy's tears and speeches?
Every time enemy bounced back and inflicted grievous injuries, screams and screeches.

On Monday, **1 October 2001**, three militants belonging to Jaish-e-Mohammed carried out an attack on the **Jammu and Kashmir State Legislative Assembly** complex in Srinagar using a Tata Sumo loaded with explosives, ramming it into the main gate with three fidayeensuicide bombers. 38 people and three fidayeen were killed in this attack. The terrorist group Jaish-e-Mohammed claimed responsibility and named a Pakistani national Wajahat Hussain as the suicide bomber.

The **2001 Indian Parliament attack** was a terrorist attack on the Parliament of India in New Delhi on 13 December 2001. The perpetrators belonged to Lashkar-e-Taiba (LeT) and Jaish-e-Mohammed (JeM), two Pakistan-based terrorist organisations. The attack led to the deaths of five terrorists, six Delhi Police personnel, two Parliament Security Service personnel and a gardener – in total 14 – and to increased tensions between India and Pakistan, resulting in the 2001–02 India–Pakistan standoff.

Constable Kamlesh Kumari of the Central Reserve Police Force was the first to spot the terrorists and was shot by them as she raised the alarm. She died on the spot. One gunman's suicide vest exploded when he was shot dead; the other four gunmen were also killed. The ministers and MPs escaped unhurt. The total number of deaths was 14 and at least 22 people were injured in the attack. The Indian cost for the buildup was ₹216 billion (US\$3.1 billion) while Pakistan's was \$1.4 billion. The standoff led to a total of 155,000 Indians and 45,000 Pakistanis displaced, per Pakistani media estimates

The **2001–2002 India–Pakistan standoff** was a military standoff between India and Pakistan that resulted in the massing of troops on either side of the border and along the Line of Control (LoC) in the region of Kashmir. This was the second major military standoff between India and Pakistan following the successful detonation of nuclear devices by both countries in 1998, with the first being the Kargil War of 1999. The military buildup was initiated by India responding to a terrorist attack on the Indian Parliament on 13 December 2001 (during which twelve people, including the five terrorists who attacked the building, were killed) and the Jammu and Kashmir Legislative Assembly on 1 October 2001.

122. COLD START AND THREAT MATRIX

Skeptics always suspected why some foreign power put its head, hand or finger,
Whenever India is on the verge of victory and let its enemy grow much stronger?
Until recently all super powers had their paternal love flowing towards Pakistan,
Then they got the required slaps and found the hand that hides the death clan.

Corruption and complacency reached heights moth-eating the country fabric,
Swiss Banks and tax haven countries became new heavens to the corrupt politic,
Prime ministers, presidents, kings and criminals stocked their piles in Alibaba caves,
Watergates, Panama papers, Bofors and other scandals exposed the power braves.

Holier-than-thou attitude seeped through the nascent system of new converts,
Jihadist groups benefitted from the availability of war orphans as new recruits,
War became holier than peace and religious tolerance evaporated in hot pursuits,
Reverence and love are dominated by fear and sycophancy of abhorrence shoots.

India-Pakistan Standoff of 2001-02 cost India 216 billion rupees, ended in a whimper,
Sunderji Doctrine and Cold-Start may collide with Nasr and Death Matrix in new temper.

Cold Start is a military doctrine that was developed by the Indian Armed Forces for use in a possible war with Pakistan. It involves the various branches of India's military conducting offensive operations as part of unified battlegroups. The doctrine is intended to allow India's conventional forces to perform holding attacks to prevent a nuclear retaliation from Pakistan in case of a conflict. The **Sundarji Doctrine** was made up of seven defensive "holding corps" of the Indian Army and deployed near the Pakistani border. Possessing limited offensive power, the holding corps' primary responsibility was to check a Pakistani advance

By intelligence intercepts and analysis carried out during the 2008 Mumbai attacks, Indian planners had assessed that the ongoing attack was likely a deliberate attempt by the ISI-sponsored terrorist organisation Lashkar-e-Taiba to provoke an Indian military strike on Pakistan, the objective being to entice other Islamist Pakistani militant groups that were engaged in armed conflict with the Pakistani state to redirect their attacks away from the Pakistani state and instead unify against an external threat, India. Consequently, to defeat the strategic goals of the Pakistani planners of the Mumbai massacre, India decided to hold off launching a punitive military strike on Pakistan.

In 2009, financial constraints on budget and the effects on national economy made the **Pakistani government** officials to begin working on the database program that it called "**Threat Matrix**", which was revealed in 2013 during a press conference. The Chairman Joint Chiefs of Staff Committee of the Pakistani military declared 2010 the "Year of Training" and conducted a large-scale joint-military exercise, Azm-e-Nau-III, which focused on offensive defence against Cold Start. The military also tested the Nasr,¹ a nuclear-capable missile from the family of Hatf-IX missiles with a purported range of 60 km, a high accuracy and a shoot-and-scoot delivery system. The Institute for Defence Studies and Analyses stated that the development of the Nasr indicates that Pakistan views Cold Start with concern and that the missile was meant to deter India's implementation of the doctrine. It added that the net result would be "further nuclear impact(s) on India's territory."

123. AL-QAEDA - THE FOUNDATION

My brother Osama, how much blood has been split? Lamented Sheikh Salman al-Quda,
On the Anniversary of September 11 attacks rebuking Laden the founder of Al-Qaeda,
'The Foundation' is a militant Sunni Islami Organization spreading Salafi Jihadism,
Founded in 1988, during Soviet-Afghan war by Osama Bin Laden and Abdullah Azzam

With Al-Qaeda in unity were jaish-e- Mohammed, Lashkar-e-Taiba, Harkat-ul-Mujahideen,
After the Hijack of Indian Airlines 814 to Kandahar in 1999, released from Indian prison
Were Mushtaq Ahmed, Omar Saeed, Masood Azhar later planned Delhi, Mumbai attacks;
A dress rehearsal for 9/11 attacks was that Hijacking, which gave confidence to the wild packs;

The Father of Global Jihad Abdullah Azzam was a teacher and Osama Bin Laden's mentor,
In 1987, Hafiz Saeed, Abdllah Azzam, Zafar Iqbal founded Lashkar-e-Toiba-Army of the pure,
Muridke as Headquarters, Operating several training camps in Pakistan administered Kashmir,
Accused of 2001 Indian Parliament Attack and 2008 Mumbai Attack it created panic and fear.

Abdul Azzam was killed on 24 November 1989, by bomb detonation, part of a big scheme
On 2 May 2011, Bin Laden was shot and killed in Abbottabad by the U.S. Navy SEAL team.

Osama bin Mohammed bin Awad bin Laden (March 10, 1957 – May 2, 2011), also rendered **Usama bin Ladin**, was a founder of the pan-Islamic militant organization al-Qaeda. He was a Saudi Arabian until 1994 (stateless thereafter), a member of the wealthy bin Laden family, and an ethnic Yemeni Kindite. From 2001 to 2011, bin Laden was a major target of the United States, as the FBI offered a \$25 million bounty in their search for him. On May 2, 2011, bin Laden was shot and killed¹ by United States Navy SEALs inside a private residential compound in Abbottabad, where he lived with a local family from Waziristan,

Al-Qaeda : "The Base", "The Foundation" or "The Database", alternatively spelled **al-Qaida** and **al-Qa'ida**) is a militant Sunni Islamist multi-national organization founded in 1988 by Osama bin Laden, Abdullah Azzam, and several other Arab volunteers during the Soviet–Afghan War.

Abdullah Yusuf Azzam - 1941 – 24 November 1989) also known as **Father of Global Jihad** was a Palestinian Sunni Islamic scholar and theologian and founding member of al-Qaeda.¹ Azzam preached both defensive and offensive jihad by Muslims to help the Afghan *mujahideen* against the Soviet invaders. He raised funds, recruited and organised the international Islamic volunteer effort of Afghan Arabs through the 1980s, and emphasised the political aspects of Islam. Azzam was a teacher and mentor of Osama bin Laden and persuaded bin Laden to come to Afghanistan and help the *jihad*. As the war drew to an end, they both established al-Qaeda. He was also a co-founder of Lashkar-e-Taiba. Azzam was killed by a car bomb while within Peshawar, Pakistan in 1989.

Indian Airlines Flight 814, commonly known as **IC 814**, was an Indian Airlines Airbus A300 in route from Tribhuvan International Airport in Kathmandu, Nepal to Indira Gandhi International Airport in Delhi, India on Friday, 24 December 1999, when it was hijacked and flown to several locations before landing in Kandahar, Afghanistan. Harkat-ul-Mujahideen was accused of the hijacking with the support and assistance from ISI. The hostage crisis lasted for seven days and ended after India agreed to release three militants – Mushtaq Ahmed Zargar, Ahmed Omar Saeed Sheikh, and Mulana Masood Azhar. These militants have since been implicated in other terrorist actions, such as the 2002 kidnapping and murder of Daniel Pearl, 2008 Mumbai terror attacks. The hijacking has been seen as one of the millennium attack plots in late December 1999 and early January 2000 by al-Qaeda-linked jihadists.

124. SURGICAL STRIKES- INSURGENT SPIKES

Inspired by the American incisive attack in bringing the end of their enemy, India decided to attack the militants by generating cross border fire tsunami. It is blasting a legitimate military target with no or minimal collateral damage, Surgical strike creates 'shock and awe' by precision bombing and heavy blaze.

Al-Qaeda and Inter State Intelligency of Pakistan do work hand in glove, Al-Qaeda, Taliban and native militants operate with religious respect and love, They developed launching pads and sleeper cells near the Line of Control, Under the cover of Army fire, militants infiltrate Kashmir to execute their role.

Ilyas Kashmiri, a leader of HUJI and Al-Qaeda, 'most dangerous man on Earth' Suspected in 2008 Mumbai attacks, 2010 Pune bombing and Benazir's death Presented the severed head of Talekar an Indian soldier to Musharaff in mirth, In 2003, he tried to assassinate Musharaff and was tortured in prison berth.

On 3 June 2011, Ilyas Kashmiri was killed by a precise U.S. drone missile attack, India replicated these surgical strike tactics after Uri, Pulawama attacks on its back.

Ilyas Kashmiri, - (10 February 1964 – 3 June 2011), was a senior al-Qaeda operative and leader of the Harkat-ul-Jihad al-Islami (HUJI). He was also connected with the Soviet–Afghan War, the Kashmir conflict and attacks against India, Pakistan and the United States. In August 2010, the US and the United Nations designated him a terrorist. During the mid-1990s, Kashmiri and Nasrullah Mansoor Langrial were near Poonch when they were seized by the Indian Army and sent to prison, where he would spend the next two years before escaping and returning to Pakistan. Upon his return Kashmiri continued to conduct operations against India, once reportedly being rewarded personally with Rs 100,000 (about US\$1,164.24) by then Army Chief General Pervez Musharraf for presenting the severed head of Bhausaheb Maruti Talekar, an Indian Army Soldier to him. He has been associated with a number of attacks, including the 2008 Mumbai attacks, the 2010 Pune bombing, the assassination of Benazir Bhutto and the killing of Ameer Faisal Alavi. Syed Saleem Shahzad wrote that Kashmiri proposed the Mumbai attacks to al-Qaeda leaders as a way to create a war that would bring operations against al-Qaeda to a halt. The plan was approved and given to former LeT commander Major Haroon Ashik. According to *Asia Times Online*, Kashmiri was behind a 2008 plan to assassinate Chief of Army Staff General Ashfaq Parvez Kayani as he stepped out of his car during daily visits to a gym; however, the al-Qaeda leadership rejected the plan on strategic grounds. According to *The News International*, Kashmiri is accused of organising the December 2009 Camp Chapman attack against the CIA and the United States was seeking his arrest and extradition. On 3 June 2011, a US drone attack targeted a compound in the Ghwakhwa area of South Waziristan, a Taliban stronghold. Nine militants, including Kashmiri, were reportedly killed in the missile strike.^{[4][5][40]} Three other militants were badly injured in the attack. Local officials reported that the militants in the compound were all members of the Punjabi Taliban. Kashmiri had moved to Wana from Khyber Pakhtunkhwa 10 days earlier. It is reported that United States officials had mentioned him as a possible successor to Osama bin Laden as head of al-Qaeda. Before his death, a CNN News headline called him the "most dangerous man on Earth."

A **surgical strike** is a military attack which is intended to damage only a legitimate military target, with no or minimal collateral damage to surrounding structures, vehicles, buildings, or the general public infrastructure and utilities.

125. A POINT OF NO RETURN

A lot of hot- cold blood has flowed under the non-existent communal bridge,
A utopian concept of opposite ways of life walking on the blade's sharp edge,
Where mythical paradises burn in hell fires of abhorrence and mistrust's sedge,
Anything can happen at any time in the hate avalanches of snow mountain ridge.

Liaquat, Nazimuddin, Bogra, Chaudhry, Suhrawardy, Ibrahim, Noon, Bhutto, Amin,
Junejo, Benazir, Nawaj Sharif, Jamali, Hussain, Aziz, Gilani, Asraf, Abbasi, Imran Khan
All premiers; Here comes presidents- Mirza, Ayub, Yahya, Bhutto, Fazal, Zia-ul-haq,
Khan, Leghari, Tarar, Musharaff, Zardari, Hussain and Alvi all poured fire on oil truck.

Nehru, Nanda, Shastri, Indira, Morarji, Charan Singh, Rajiv Gandhi, V.P.Singh,
Chandra Shekhar, Narasimha rao, Atal Behari Vajpayee, Deva Gowda, Gujral,
Manmohan Singh and Narendra Modi all attended the Kashmir call and song,
The bridges of promises melt like snow in the blazing fires from enemy squall.

Mahajan, Sheikh Abdullah, Bakshi, Shamsuddin, Sadiq, Mir Qasim, Farookh, Ghulam,
Mufti, Azad and Mehbooba Mufti all were there standing at the point of no return slam.

The Kashmir Conflict arose from the Partition of British India in 1947 into modern India and Pakistan. Both countries subsequently made claims to Kashmir, based on the history and religious affiliations of the Kashmiri people. The princely state of Jammu and Kashmir, which lies strategically in the north-west of the subcontinent bordering Afghanistan and China, was formerly ruled by Maharaja Hari Singh under the paramountcy of British India. In geographical and legal terms, the Maharaja could have joined either of the two new countries. Although urged by the Viceroy, Lord Mountbatten of Burma, to determine the future of his state before the transfer of power took place, Singh demurred. In October 1947, incursions by Pakistan took place leading to a war, as a result of which the state of Jammu and Kashmir remains divided between India and Pakistan. The **Indo-Pakistani War of 1947** was fought over the accession of the princely state of Jammu and Kashmir to India and resulted in a ceasefire with a front solidified along the Line of Control. After further fighting in the Indo-Pakistani War of 1965 and the Indo-Pakistani War of 1971, the Simla Agreement formally established the Line of Control between the two nations' controlled territories. In 1999, armed conflict between India and Pakistan broke out again in the Kargil War over the Kargil district

Since 1989, Kashmiri protest movements were created to voice Kashmir's disputes and grievances with the Indian government in the Indian-controlled Kashmir Valley with some Kashmiri separatists in armed conflict with the Indian government based on the demand for self-determination. The 2010s were marked by further unrest erupting within the Kashmir Valley. The **2010 Kashmir unrest** began after an alleged fake encounter between local youth and security forces. Thousands of youths pelted security forces with rocks, burned government offices and attacked railway stations and official vehicles in steadily intensifying violence. The Indian government blamed separatists and Lashkar-e-Taiba, a Pakistan-based militant group for stoking the 2010 protests. The 2016 Kashmir unrest erupted after killing of a Hizbul Mujahideen militant Burhan Wani by Indian security forces. Further unrest in the region erupted after the 2019 Pulwama attack.

PART-6 : THE ENDLESS ARGUMENTS

HELL RISE IN PARADISE

Sitting in the pure Empyrean the Almighty made a gap in the cloud shroud,
Divine effulgence brightened the dark and light shades of the earth proud,
From the day earthlings lost their innocence they began to swell in crowd,
He saw the stones, slings, swords, arrows, guns and missiles hissing loud.

He commanded Death to explain the invasion of Paradises by his brood,
Death was wondering why the most Merciful one is thinking Death is rude;
God said you are my negative shade and you travel in time looking crude,
Let them know you are the equalizer and executioner with sense shrewd.

Death saw humans clashing in groups and urging the God to conclude
Persecuting the prophets and propagating hatred without any interlude,
And the descendents of Adam and Eve crucifying His 'Word' on the rood,
Decimating love and co-existence with arms of steel in adamant mood

Death found his army swelling in the fog of tar, phosphorus and sulfur flood,
He saw himself being deified and paradises drowning in the innocents' blood

Something about the idea of a heavenly realm — call it Zion, call it Paradise, call it Elysium, call it Shangri-La, call it Nirvana — meets a deep-seated need of human beings to hope for something more after this life. Whether because it fits our sense of justice that the good should be rewarded, or because it appeals to our ingrained hope that this sometimes difficult existence isn't all that we will ever experience, the idea of Heaven has helped to dry the tears of the suffering and offered the possibility of some greater meaning in many earthly lives. - - (GREG GARRETT)

But Heaven is as much a concept as an actual place, even for those who believe in the actual place. The human imagination has served a vital role in helping us to imagine what Heaven might be. Dante and Milton, for example, crucially shaped our conceptions of a paradisiacal realm beyond human speech and reckoning. In Canto XXX of the *Paradiso*, Dante offers us a vision of light and joy, describing the saints in Heaven arranged as a rose with the Virgin Mary at its center even as he speaks at length about his inability to speak of what he has seen. John Milton shows us God enthroned, and in glorious language supplies the dignity and beauty most human descriptions of Heaven would necessarily leave lacking: -"Now had the Almighty Father from above, From the pure Empyrean where he sits, High Thron'd above all highth, bent down his eye, His own works and their works at once to view: About him all the Sanctities of Heaven stood thick as Stars, and from his sight receiv'd Beatitude past utterance; on his right The radiant image of his Glory sat, His onely Son;" (*Paradise Lost*, Book IV, 56-64). - (GREG GARRETT)

Robert Herrick considers **Paradise** as a Whiter Island. -"In this world – the isle of dreams, while we sit by sorrower streams, tears and terrors are our themes.

126. THE DEED OF SALE

Whose money is it anyway? Robbing the poor Paul to pay the rich Peter,
Treaties masked as sale deeds, war indemnity marked for money transfer,
A valley of mountains, fauna, flora and people seemed worth of a signature,
Went for a sale, for 75 lakh rupees, each one for ten rupees, poor creature!

At that time, the penalty for the murder of a peasant was two to four rupees
And Kashmir people suffered from famines, poverty, apathy and lack of peace.
After Gulab Singh, his son Hari Singh became Maharajah of Jammu and Kashmir,
A Hindu king ruling Muslim majority Princely state was under pressure sneer;

Gwadar enclave was under Omani rule for one hundred and seventy four years,
On 7 September 1958, Pakistan purchased it for 5.5 billion rupees, with cheers;
America purchased Louisiana, Florida, Mesilla valley, Alaska for millions of dollars,
And became United States of America with pilgrims sidelining the native dwellers,

When might is right, muscle power masquerades in treaties and sale deeds,
By the time commoners understands the law, fences grow from power seeds.

Jammu and Kashmir was, from 1846 until 1952, a princely state of the British Empire in India and ruled by a Jamwal Rajput Dogra Dynasty. The state was created in 1846 from the territories previously under Sikh Empire after the First Anglo-Sikh War. The East India Company annexed the Kashmir Valley, Jammu, Ladakh, and Gilgit-Baltistan from the Sikhs, and then transferred it to Raja Gulab Singh of Jammu in return for an indemnity payment of 7,500,000 Nanakshahee Rupees.

Gwadar - is a port city on the southwestern coast of Balochistan, Pakistan. The city is located on the shores of the Arabian Sea opposite Oman. Gwadar was an overseas possession of Oman from 1783 to 1958. The word "Gwadar" is a combination of two Balochi words – *Guad* meaning *Wind* and *Dar* meaning *Gateway* or *door*; thus Gwadar means "The Gate of wind" On 8 September 1958, Pakistan purchased the Gwadar enclave from Oman for 5.5 billion Rupees .

The U.S. purchase of Alaska from Russia in 1867 is considered to be one of the largest land deals in history. Fearing another war with Britain after the Crimean War, Russia rushed to sell Alaska to the United States for just \$7.2 million, about two cents per acre, in order to prevent nearby British Columbia from taking over the territory and to bolster its struggling finances.

The Louisiana Purchase from France in 1803 is another U.S. acquisition that's considered to be one of the largest land deals ever. With a purchase price of just \$15 million, the U.S. added some 13 states worth of territories at less than 3 cents per acre.

The **Gadsden Purchase**, known in Mexico as Spanish: **Venta de La Mesilla** (Sale of La Mesilla), is a 29,670-square-mile (76,800 km²) region of present-day southern Arizona and southwestern New Mexico that the United States acquired from Mexico by the **Treaty of Mesilla**, which took effect on June 8, 1854. The financially-strapped government of Santa Anna agreed to the sale, which netted Mexico \$10 million

The **Adams–Onís Treaty** - of 1819, also known as the **Transcontinental Treaty**, the **Florida Purchase Treaty**, or the **Florida Treaty**, was a treaty between the United States and Spain in 1819 that ceded Florida to the U.S. and defined the boundary between the U.S. and New Spain. On March 30, 1822, the U.S. Congress merged East Florida and part of West Florida into the Florida Territory. On March 3, 1845, only one day before the end of President John Tyler's term in office, Florida became the 27th state to join the United States of America.

127. CIVILIZING THE BARBARIANS

With sale deeds, agreements, treaties and instruments of accession,
The zealot merchants, mercenaries, pilgrims and missionaries in action,
With arms in one hand and holy book in the other they forced conversion;
Vanquished were either eliminated or absorbed into victor's faith faction.

Every invading army is a mass migration of males with varieties of hunger,
In the name of god or king or motherland it moves in irritation and anger,
The prospect of plunder and rape of a sedentary land is a mean harbinger,
The hapless victims mainly children and women suffer most in the hanger.

Warring against wars by declaring 'The Mother of all wars' how rationale it is?
Does 'we are civilized' implies 'we are superior', a right to oppress with ease?
Europe with its colonialism and imperialism didn't it keep world under seize?
All nations like Russia, America and British are they not guilty of this disease?

Kashmir is now an integral part of India, needs no third party's tone,
'All right, but let the one who has never sinned throw the first stone!'-

Barbarism and civilization are salt and pepper concepts that are inextricably interlinked. In the Western world, "barbarism" is derived from the classical Greek word *barbaros* (barbarian) that referred originally to foreigners who did not speak Greek. In the modern world, barbarism carries a negative connotation of unrefined and savage. "Civilization" is derived from the Latin word *civis* (citizen) that referred originally to those living in a Roman city. In the modern world, civilization carries a positive connotation of education and sophistication. Although "barbarians" and "barbarism" come from the ancient world, "civilization" does not. Fernand Braudel maintains that "civilization" first appeared in 1732 in regard to French jurisprudence that "denoted an act of justice or a judgement which turned a criminal trial into civil proceedings" (p. 3). In 1752 the statesman Anne Robert Jacques Turgot used "civilization" to describe a process of being civilized. "Civilization" stood firmly against its opposite of "barbarism." By 1772 "civilization" and its mate "culture" replaced "civility" in England and fostered *Zivilization* (civilization) alongside the older *Bildung* (culture) in Germany. Against this backdrop, the dual concepts of barbarism and civilization emerged in the works of Friedrich Engels (1820–1895), who was influenced by Lewis H. Morgan's (1818–1881) pathbreaking study *Ancient Society* (1878). Engels writes: "Barbarism—the period during which man learns to breed domestic animals and to practice agriculture, and acquires methods of increasing the supply of natural products by human activity. Civilization—the period in which man learns a more advanced application of work to the products of nature, the period of industry and of art". Toynbee concentrates on the idea of a "rhythm" of history. On the one hand, Empedocles' ancient Greek philosophy sees the universe caught in the ebb and flow of a rhythmic alternation of the "integrating force" of love and the "disintegrating force" of hate, a unity arising from plurality and a plurality arising from unity. On the other hand, Chinese philosophy sees the universe caught in the ebb and flow of a rhythmic alternation of the "shadow" force of yin and the "sunshine" force of yang.- (Encyclopedia.com)

When the missionaries came to Africa they had the Bible and we had the land. They said 'Let us pray.' We closed our eyes. When we opened them we had the Bible and they had the land'- **Desmond Tutu** An allusion to an utterance of Jesus' in John 8:7, viz. "He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her."

The United Kingdom consists of four constituent countries: England, Scotland, Wales, and Northern Ireland. From the late 1960's Northern Ireland suffered Communal and Paramilitary violence. (Sometimes affecting other parts of the UK). Conventionally known as the "Troubles". It is usually considered to have ended with the Belfast "Good Friday" Agreement of 1998. In 2014 the Scottish government held a referendum on Scottish Independence, with 55.3 percent of voters rejecting the Independence proposal and opting to remain within the United Kingdom.

128. PLEBISCITE FIASCO

One of them was 'besotted with Hyderabad and neglected Kashmir' to sing,
Another one of Kashmiri descent had a friend, who revolted against the king,
That friend Sher-e-Kashmir was in jail when a blessed soul visited the hot spring,
The king was lured by all but he opted to be independent after much dillydallying.

Post partition violence exposed the fragile communal harmony and its plight,
All the leaders morally guilty of this debacle were in the grave after-shock blight,
Quaid-e-Azam was sure that he can have all three apples if he nets them right,
Junagadh had a reversal with plebiscite; Hyderabad went down on knees tight.

Wrong decision at right time can cause chaos and havoc in the lives of people,
An ill-timed infiltration with mal-intent boomeranged into a storm from ripple.
Big brother sent his army to save Maharajah after the clear accession approval,
The clause of plebiscite was variously interpreted with United Nations Council.

As time goes by the loyalties and principles in a system gets radical alteration,
Explosions of collective bestial brutality consume love and peace in any nation.

-
- 3 June 1947: Mountbatten proposed the partition plan to divide British India into India and Pakistan.
 - 13 June 1947: At the Joint Defence Council meeting, Jinnah and Nehru disagreed on the accession of princely states, Jinnah asserting that it was for the rulers to decide and Nehru insisting that it was for the people.
 - 19 June 1947: Lord Mountbatten visited Kashmir for 5 days to persuade the Maharaja to accede to India or Pakistan.
 - 3 July 1947: Vallabhbhai Patel wrote to the Maharaja to allay his fears of ill-will from the Indian National Congress.
 - 11 July 1947: Jinnah declared that if Kashmir opted for independence, Pakistan would have friendly relations
 - August 1947: Mahatma Gandhi visited the Maharaja and impressed upon him the need to be prompt in deciding on the State's accession based on the people's wishes.
 - 11 August 1947: The Maharaja dismissed Prime Minister Ram Chandra Kak .
 - 14 August 1947 – 15 August 1947: Independence and Partition of British India into India and Pakistan. Kashmir signed the Standstill Agreement with Pakistan. India requested further discussions for a standstill agreement.
 - 20 August 1947: Pakistan Army formulated Operation Gulmarg to organise a tribal invasion of Kashmir.
 - 13 September 1947: Pakistan accepted the accession of the Junagadh State.
 - 30 September 1947: Nehru proposed using plebiscite as a means of settling disputes regarding princely states
 - 21 October 1947 – 22 October 1947: Pakistan precipitated the first Indo-Pakistani War
 - 26 October 1947 – 27 October 1947: The Maharaja signed the Instrument of Accession (IOA), acceding the state to the Indian Union. India accepted the accession, regarding it provisional.
 - 27 October 1947: The Indian army entered the state to repel the invaders. Sheikh Abdullah endorsed the accession but termed it *ad hoc* and to be ultimately decided by the people of Jammu and Kashmir.
 - 1 November 1947: Lord Mountbatten and Mohammad Ali Jinnah met in Lahore, as the Governors General of India and Pakistan. Mountbatten offered India's proposal that the accession of Junagadh, Hyderabad and Kashmir should be decided by an impartial reference to the will of the people in the form of a plebiscite. Jinnah rejected the offer.
 - 31 December 1947: India referred the Kashmir problem to the UN Security Council.

129. THE PATHOLOGY OF MASS MURDERS AND RAPE

"BE A MAN"- the three most destructive words, every boy hears often,
These words can sculpt the mentality of a person into a demon rotten,
The paralyzing fears of rejection from family or society runs with batten,
Orphans and neglected children develop grudge which is never forgotten.

The belief that the target group obtained unfair advantage in the past,
The loathing circumstances and oppressions they suffered in time lost,
When these sections get upper hand all Hell breaks loose, spreads fast,
The dehumanization process alters the body into a bomb about to blast.

When rape is a taboo, demasculization, and dishonor in a closed society,
The male members chastise victims and execute local law with impunity.
In Jammu, Rajouli, Mirpur, mass murders, tortures and rapes of insanity,
Permanently destroyed the chances of coexistence and unity in diversity

When you fight a monster the chances are more you to become a monster,
War is like a monastery with walls of fire where one can be a devil sinister.

"The three most destructive words that every man receives when he's a boy," coach and NFL player Joe Ehrmann notes, "is when he's told to **be a man.**"

"When fighting a monster, beware of becoming a monster yourself," warned **Nietzsche**

Adolf Hitler got down on his knees in 1914 and thanked God that war had broken out. He saw it as man's natural fatherland, a supreme test that would make the trenches a "monastery with walls of fire."

Mass shootings may be impossible to predict, however, a cultural milieu that idealizes violence for men (and authority figures in general) as "necessary" for the maintenance of "social order" that keeps those deemed "low" status groups *in their place*, is one that breeds domestic violence, rape and assault of women, child sexual abuse, bullying — and mass shootings. Extreme masculinity depicts maleness as a construct that, essentially, stands against everything that is arbitrarily associated with femaleness, such as emotional connection, caring, compassion, empathy, kindness, collaboration, vulnerability to pain and growth, and the like, as signs of "emotional craziness" and inferiority. (Athena Staik)

1947 Jammu massacre was a part of violence during partition of India. During October–November 1947 in the Jammu region of the princely state of Jammu and Kashmir, 80,000 Muslims were massacred and others driven away to West Punjab by extremist Hindus and Sikhs, aided and abetted by the forces of Maharaja and Rashtriya Swayamsevak Sangh (RSS). Subsequently, and many non-Muslims, estimated as over 20,000, were massacred by Pakistani tribesmen and soldiers, in the Mirpur region of today's Pakistani administered Kashmir. Many Hindus and Sikhs were also massacred in the Rajouri area of Jammu division. The Pakistani raiders, along with the rebels and deserters from the western districts of the state, captured **Rajauri** on 7 November 1947. The town was surrounded by Muslim mobs who carried out extensive killings, loot and rapes of Hindu residents. According to Indian sources, an estimated 30,000 Hindus and Sikhs living in Rajauri were reportedly killed, wounded or abducted. Many Hindus and Sikhs, on and after 25 November 1947 gathered in **Mirpur** for shelter and protection were killed by the Pakistani troops and tribesmen. Mass rape and abduction of women was also reported. Estimates measure the death count as over 20,000. "A 'greatly shocked' Sardar Ibrahim painfully confirmed that Hindus were 'disposed of' in Mirpur in November 1947, although he does not mention any figures.

130. WHAT IF....

- ...Saraswat Brahmins wouldn't have migrated to the desiccated land?
- ...Alexander the Great did not fight with Porus in his victorious errand?
- ...Chandragupta and Chanakya didn't overthrow the Nanda command?
- ...Ashoka the Great could not propagate Buddhism with explicit stand?

- ...Kashmir Shaivism couldn't stir poets like Lal Ded and many a philosopher?
- ...Sheikh Noor-ud-Din Wali or Nund rishi did not start the mystic Rishi order?
- ...Rinchan did not convert into Islam and Hindu clerics accepted his offer?
- ...Kota Rani married Shah Mir and continued as the brave queen of Kashmir?

- ...Mughals did not develop gardens and Kashmir is not hailed as paradise?
- ... Sikhs did not occupy Kashmir and put the peasants under near demise?
- ...Gulab Singh did not purchase Kashmir in Amritsar Treaty for fair price?
- ...Pakistan did not send tribal troops and Maharajah accepted Jinnah prize?

- ...Plebiscite was approved by all sides; and there was no Bangladesh war,
- ...We all would have been happy and prosperous like in Paradises of lore.

The **history of Kashmir** is intertwined with the history of the broader Indian subcontinent and the surrounding regions, comprising the areas of Central Asia, South Asia and East Asia. Historically, Kashmir referred to the Kashmir Valley. Today, it denotes a larger area that includes the Indian-administered state of Jammu and Kashmir (which consists of Jammu, the Kashmir Valley, and Ladakh), the Pakistan-administered territories of Azad Kashmir and Gilgit-Baltistan, and the Chinese-administered regions of Aksai Chin and the Trans-Karakoram Tract. In the first half of the 1st millennium, the Kashmir region became an important centre of Hinduism and later of Buddhism; later in the ninth century, Shaivism arose. Islamization in Kashmir took place during 13th to 15th century and led to the eventual decline of the Kashmir Shaivism in Kashmir. However, the achievements of the previous civilizations were not lost.

In 1339, **Shah Mir** became the first Muslim ruler of Kashmir, inaugurating the Shah Mir dynasty. For the next five centuries, Muslim monarchs ruled Kashmir, including the Mughal Empire, who ruled from 1586 until 1751, and the Afghan Durrani Empire, which ruled from 1747 until 1819. That year, the Sikhs, under Ranjit Singh, annexed Kashmir. In 1846, after the Sikh defeat in the First Anglo-Sikh War, and upon the purchase of the region from the British under the Treaty of Amritsar, the Raja of Jammu, Gulab Singh, became the new ruler of Kashmir. The rule of his descendants, under the paramountcy (or tutelage) of the British Crown, lasted until 1947, when the former princely state became a disputed territory, now administered by three countries: India, Pakistan, and the People's Republic of China.

The name "Kashmir" means "desiccated land" (from the Sanskrit: *Ka* = water and *shimeera* = desiccate). In the *Rajatarangini*, a **history of Kashmir** written by Kalhana in the mid-12th century, it is stated that the valley of Kashmir was formerly a lake. According to Hindu mythology, the lake was drained by the great rishi or sage, Kashyapa, son of Marichi, son of Brahma, by cutting the gap in the hills at Baramulla (*Varaha-mula*).¹ When Kashmir had been drained, Kashyapa asked Brahmins to settle there. This is still the local tradition, and in the existing physical condition of the country, we may see some ground for the story which has taken this form. The name of Kashyapa is by history and tradition connected with the draining of the lake, and the chief town or collection of dwellings in the valley was called *Kashyapa-pura*, which has been identified with *Kaspapyros* of Hecataeus (*apud* Stephanus of Byzantium) and *Kaspatyros* of Herodotus (3.102, 4.44). Kashmir is also believed to be the country meant by Ptolemy's *Kaspeiria*.

131. PLUCKING THE LONE GRAPES

When I saw her shivering under death fear and panic in a dark corner,
She was an easy catch and I can pluck, occupy and play with my burner,
Nice dinner, I thought, tied her in spread eagle and pushed my banner,
Once it is over, her cries a nuisance and I killed her in a casual manner;

She lost her tomorrow but in this frenzy you walk on the mines of horror,
I looked at my sword and gun loaded with ammunition I can kill any error,
When I threw my weight on those sluts, moans of dishonor spiked terror,
I was not violating a body but a whole enemy race; a kick on their mirror.

The more she was shrinking the more the beast in me was growing in hunger,
With every victim I used a different torture till they subjugated to my anger,
Then I push the sword or gun barrel and bang, there a few spasms and all over,
Like death squad i roamed in trains and caravans under lawlessness cover.

What remorse you expect from me in those moments of frenzy and fear?
Did my enemies not inflict the same on our women and us in their sphere?

There have been many incidents of rape in the princely state of Jammu and Kashmir. A large number of Muslim women were abducted and raped in the Jammu region of the state, during the 1947 Jammu massacres in October–November 1947, which were carried out by extremist Hindus and Sikhs, aided and abetted by the forces of the Dogra State headed by the Maharaja Hari Singh. In October 1947, armed Pashtun tribesmen from Pakistan, who had support from the Pakistani administration and Army, invaded Kashmir and committed atrocities; such as raping and looting the locals, including Muslim girls, during the beginning of First Kashmir War. They took place in and around Muzaffarabad and Baramulla.

Mass rape was also reported in the Mirpur region of today's Azad Kashmir during the 1947 Mirpur Massacre which was carried out against the Hindu and Sikh refugees, by the tribesmen from Pakistan. Many women were also abducted.

In the aftermath of the rigged 1987 elections in the state of Jammu and Kashmir, where Islamic parties were prevented from winning several seats in the State Assembly, a popular anti-Indian separatist movement and militancy gained momentum in the Kashmir Valley, a territory disputed between India and Pakistan since 1947.

To counter the insurgency, India militarised the Valley, deploying a huge number of troops in the region. The critics of the Indian military presence in the valley contend that 600,000 troops are present in the state, according to which the region possesses the highest ratio of troops to civilians in the world. Since January 1990, Indian forces committed a number of human rights violations against civilians, including mass rape. According to a 1993 Human Rights Watch (HRW) report, the security forces use rape as a method of retaliation against Kashmiri civilians during reprisal attacks after militant ambushes. According to Seema Kazi, there is no difference between the motivations behind rape in Kashmir with those which caused rapes to be committed in Rwanda and the Balkans. Kazi opines that rape in Kashmir is a "cultural weapon of war" and that the rape of Kashmiri women by Indian security forces, in the background of a mainly Hindu country repressing a Muslim populace, functions as a tool of "subordinating" Kashmiri males and the wider Kashmiri community.

132. RATHER BARBARITY THAN BOREDOM

'War: why not? It would be amusing'- war was the summer pastime of kings,
Amidst of drum beats and war cries beasts were pushed nearer the strikings,
With spikes, lances, swords and guns royal party hunted them before feastings,
Otherwise kings would die of boredom so they invented gladiatorial fightings.

A king can not say no, if enemy challenges him in a game of dice, duel or war,
The duty of protecting his country was in the hands of the kshatriya- warrior,
High caste Brahmins, Rajputs and Pathans traditionally served the royal Army,
During World War II around half a million Punjabis fought against the enemy.

At the time of Gulab Singh, friendship with British helped him to buy Kashmir,
Pakistan's invasion made Hari Singh to lean towards India and accede in cheer.
Post partition tensions escalated into Jammu massacre with hate ignited wire,
Poonch rebellion and Mirpur, Rajauli killings added fuel to the communal fire,

Three wars, countless accords, infinite political strategies, and many militants,
May be war was amusing; nowhere is seen the elusive peace, in these hate tents.

The nineteenth and twentieth centuries responded to the bourgeois flattening-out of ideals and behavior with dreams of shattering catastrophe, a revolution or war that would interrupt the monotonous course of time. **"Rather barbarity than boredom,"** the French romantic Théophile Gautier cried in 1850. His exclamation would illuminate an entire period of rancor and disgust. Since life under the gray skies of the bourgeois order suffers from the most fetid lethargy, the predatory morality of the aristocrat or the freedom of the savage, proud of his body and his desires, is preferable to it. The conflagration of war took on for many the attraction of the new and sensational, especially after the long period of peace that Europe experienced before 1914 (in the same way that some youths today, bored with life in affluent Europe and America, travel to Syria to join the jihad). Tired of the uniformity and boredom of their lives, Europeans embraced the idea of a thrilling apocalypse—and then made it a horrifying reality. (Barbarians and the civilized -Pascal Bruckner)

Religious violence in India includes targeted **violence against Muslims**. There have been several instances of religious violence against Muslims since Partition of India in 1947, frequently in the form of violent attacks on Muslims by Hindu mobs that form a pattern of sporadic sectarian violence between the majority Hindu and minority Muslim communities. Over 10,000 people have been killed in Hindu-Muslim communal violence since 1950 in 6,933 instances of communal violence between 1954 and 1982.

The causes of this violence against Muslims are varied. The roots are thought to lie in India's history – resentment toward the Islamic conquest of India during the Middle Ages, policies established by the country's British colonizers, and the violent partition of India into an Islamic state of Pakistan and a secular India with a Muslim minority. Many scholars believe that incidents of anti-Muslim violence are politically motivated and a part of the electoral strategy of mainstream political parties who are associated with Hindu nationalism like the Bharatiya Janata Party. Other scholars believe that the violence is not widespread but that it is restricted to certain urban areas because of local socio-political conditions.

133. FOUR FORCES FORCES FUTURE

When there is only one religion tyranny rules with hegemony,
When there are two religions, war reigns with fatal acrimony;
When there are more, liberty comes with sporadic testimony;
Whatever may be the religion line, it needs but tests money.

For a piece of holy land crusades, jihads and demolitions rise up,
Different ideologies interpret in jingoistic litany of heavy make up,
Quotes from scriptures and famous sayings support the write up,
Burning of libraries, books, arts and saints goes for final touch up.

Christianophobia from eagles and lions propagating with mercy trap,
Communistophobia from bears and dragons spreading in equality rap,
Islamophobia from deserts and crescents rising against fetishism strap,
Hinduphobia from iron-cast caste division and divine higher birth crap,

Kashmir is surrounded by these forces of future in collision mission,
The fog of hatred is so thick it bathes in the blood of human fission.

Walk through the streets of any big European or American city, and you will pass innumerable Baptist, Catholic, Lutheran, and evangelical churches, Hindu temples, synagogues, mosques, pagodas, and on and on. This peaceful cohabitation of diverse expressions of the divine is a wonder of the West. "When there is only one religion, tyranny rules; when there are two, religious war reigns; when there are many, liberty comes," Voltaire observed. The best that we can wish for Islam is not "phobia" or "philia" but a benevolent indifference in a spiritual marketplace, open to all beliefs. But it is precisely this indifference that the fundamentalists want to eradicate. It cannot be the equal of other faiths, since it believes itself superior to them all. This is the core of the problem. (*Pascal Bruckner is a French writer and philosopher. His article was translated by Alexis Cornel.*)

Violence against Muslims is frequently in the form of mob attacks on Muslims by Hindus. These attacks are referred to as communal riots in India and are seen to be part of a pattern of sporadic sectarian violence between the majority Hindu and minority Muslim communities, and have also been connected to a rise in Islamophobia throughout the 20th century.^[5] Most incidents have occurred in the northern and western states of India, whereas communalist sentiment in the south is less pronounced. Among the largest incidents were Great Calcutta killings in 1946, Bihar and Garmukhteshwar in 1946 after Noakhali riot in East Bengal, the massacre of Muslims in Jammu in 1947, large-scale killing of Muslims following the Operation Polo in Hyderabad, anti-Muslim riots in Kolkata in the aftermath of 1950 Barisal Riots and 1964 East-Pakistan riots, 1969 Gujarat riots, 1984 Bhiwandi riot, 1985 Gujarat riots, 1989 Bhagalpur riots, Bombay riots, Nellie in 1983^[7] and Gujarat riot in 2002 and 2013 Muzaffarnagar riots. These patterns of violence have been well-established since partition, with dozens of studies documenting instances of mass violence against minority groups. Over 10,000 people have been killed in Hindu-Muslim communal violence since 1950. According to official figures, there were 6,933 instances of communal violence between 1954 and 1982 and, between 1968 and 1980, there were 530 Hindus and 1,598 Muslims killed in a total of 3,949 instances of mass violence. In 1989, there were incidents of mass violence throughout the north of India. Praveen Swami believes these periodic acts of violence have "scarred India's post independence history" and have also hindered India's cause in Jammu and Kashmir with regard to the Kashmir conflict.

134. THE LAST UTOPIA OF THE PROLETARIAT

'Where there are no visible conflicts, there is no freedom'
If freedom is incarcerated where is that society's wisdom?
Democracies suffer in their own creative gulfs of hope dome
And harsh realities, unable to bridge them with utopian home

Where communism failed there communalism tried to cash,
When Marxism failed then Islamism tried to grow and flash,
The rhetoric of Communism grew into complex vocabulary,
The marvel of Islam is in its simplicity and practical corollary.

Oppressed severely under harsh colonialism and imperialism,
Africa embraced Islam seeking mercy and concern in theism
Oppressed ruthlessly under Hindu high caste sectarianism,
Kashmiris except Pandits submitted themselves to Islamism.

Brothers in opposite ways of life often clash to nihilistic chasm,
Blood is thicker than water but religion is much thicker in schism.

"Where there are no visible conflicts, there is no freedom," **Montesquieu** observed. Democracies are naturally uneasy, never realizing their ideals; they ceaselessly create a gap between the hopes they elicit and the humbler realities they construct. But the real fault would be ignorance of what ails us.

And here is where the strangest factor in the whole Islamophobia controversy emerges: the enlistment of a part of the American and European Left in the defense of the most radical form of Islam—what one might call the neo-Bolshevik bigotry of the lost believers of Marxism. Having lost everything—the working class, the Third World—the Left clings to this illusion: Islam, rebaptized as the religion of the poor, becomes the last utopia, replacing those of Communism and decolonization for disenchanting militants. The Muslim takes the place of the proletarian.

The baton seems to have been passed at about the time of the fall of the Shah of Iran in 1979, with the resulting rise to power of Islamist revolutionaries, which was the occasion for enthusiastic commentary by Michel Foucault, among others on the left. God's return on history's stage had finally rendered Marxist and anticolonialist programs obsolete. The faith moved the masses better than the socialist hope. Now, it was the believer in the Koran who embodied the global hope for justice, who refused to conform to the order of things, which transcended borders and created a new international order, under the aegis of the Prophet: a green Comintern. Too bad for feminism, women's equality, salvific doubt, the critical spirit; in short, too bad for everything traditionally associated with a progressive position. – (**There is no such thing as Islamophobia**- Pascal Bruckner)

135. BILATERAL PROBLEMS FOR UNILATERAL SOLUTIONS

The allure of ambition is devastating, it neither lets you sleep nor others,
The crave for land is more aphrodisiacal, it neither appeases nor withers,
If you could sit high, how much greater you would be! A crown of feathers,
What a dream! You would be ruler of all that you see! That always dithers.

They have a deadly fence charged to keep insurgents away from mischief,
They play valleyball with bombs, grenades and missiles for boredom relief,
Bilaterally they sit near the bordercrossings and watch retreat ceremonies,
When politicians decide the showdown time they die in crossfire baloneys.

The timepass negotiations never reached the gate of a permanent solution,
Everytime they dig old graves and count skeletons to thwart any resolution.
Hate and venom is spewed with vengeance and rhetoric of word pollution,
To knock out one another in a massive scale, strategies have nuclear ablution.

After the plebiscite 'no show', Simla's Bilateral Negotiations were on the cards,
Instead of people, politicians decide the fate of Kashmir to gain plush rewards.

Theodor Seuss Geisel (March 2, 1904 – September 24, 1991) was an American children's author, political cartoonist, and animator. He is known for his work writing and illustrating more than 60 books under the pen name **Doctor Seuss** - abbreviated **Dr. Seuss**). His work includes many of the most popular children's books of all time, selling over 600 million copies and being translated into more than 20 languages by the time of his death. "*If I could sit high, how much greater I'd be! What a king! I'd be ruler of all that I see!*"— Theodor Geisel (Dr. Seuss).

Nehru's plebiscite offer—Soon after the election of Bogra as Prime Minister in Pakistan he met Nehru in London. A second meeting followed in Delhi in the backdrop of unrest in Kashmir following Sheikh Abdullah's arrest. The two sides agreed to hold a plebiscite in Kashmir. They also agreed informally to not retain the UN-appointed plebiscite administrator Nimitz because India felt a pro-Pakistan bias on America's part. An outcry in Pakistan's press against agreeing to India's demand was ignored by both Bogra and Nehru who kept the negotiations on track.

The USA in February 1954 announced that it wanted to provide military aid to Pakistan. The USA signed a military pact with Pakistan in May by which Pakistan would receive military equipment and training. The US President tried to alleviate India's concerns by offering similar weaponry to India. This was an unsuccessful attempt. Nehru's misgivings about the US-Pakistan pact made him hostile to a plebiscite. Consequently, when the pact was concluded in May 1954, Nehru withdrew the plebiscite offer and declared that the *status quo* was the only remaining option.

Nehru's withdrawal from the plebiscite option came as a major blow to all concerned. Scholars have suggested that India was never seriously intent on holding a plebiscite, and the withdrawal came to signify a vindication of their belief. Indian writer Nirad C. Chaudhuri has observed that Pakistan's acceptance of Western support ensured its survival. He believed that India intended to invade Pakistan twice or thrice during the period 1947–1954. For scholar Wayne Wilcox, Pakistan was able to find external support to counter "Hindu superiority", returning to the group security position of the early 20th century.

136. A STRIP OF SNOW, APPLES AND SAFFRON

Around sixteen thousand square kilometers area of winter snow berth,
In a strip of 135 x 32 kilometers in length and width with cold breath,
Seven million people staying in the lap of Ice Mountain ranges in its girth,
India spent sixty billion dollars on its military in 2017 to keep Kashmir hearth.

After Kargil War and attacks on Kashmir Assembly and Indian Parliament,
India and Pakistan decided to show-off their muscle power as deterrent,
They mobilized their troops along the Line of Control with big war intent,
Two years of Stand-off costed them five billion dollars in that excitement.

And whose money is it anyway? Can't the both parties decide ceasefire?
Why another big brother had to come and reason them of their stupid ire?
In the bygone days ransom and tributes were paid by vanquished to victor,
To cover the war expenses and penalties and subjugate the enemy sector

These idiots were once bossom brothers and fought against the invaders,
Now fighting for a chunk of ice, a land that wishes to be free from intruders

The **Kashmir Valley**, also known as the **Vale of Kashmir**, is an intermontane valley in the portion of the Kashmir region administered by India. The valley is bounded on the southwest by the Pir Panjal Range and on the northeast by the main Himalayasrange. It is approximately 135 km long and 32 km wide, and drained by the Jhelum River.

Kashmir division is one of the three administrative divisions of the Indian administered state of Jammu and Kashmir. The Kashmir division borders Jammu Division to the south and Ladakh to the east while Line of Control forms its northern and the western border. The division consists of the following districts: Anantnag, Baramulla, Budgam, Bandipore, Ganderbal, Kupwara, Kulgam, Pulwama, Shopian and Srinagar

The military budget of the India is the portion of the overall budget of Union budget of India that is allocated for the funding of the Indian Armed Forces. The military budget finances employee salaries and training costs, maintenance of equipment and facilities, support of new or ongoing operations, and development and procurement of new weapons, equipment, and vehicles.

Union Minister for Finance Arun Jaitley allocated ₹359,000 crore (equivalent to ₹3.8 trillion or US\$54 billion in 2018) of the 2017 Union budget of India for development in the Indian armed forces, marking a raise of around 7 per cent from the previous fiscal year. In presenting the Defense Budget of 2018-19 Finance Minister allocated ₹404,365 crore (US\$58 billion) for Ministry of Defense (MOD). India spent \$63.9 billion on its military in 2017, an increase of 5.5 per cent compared with 2016 and of 45 per cent since 2008.

Cost of Stand off-2001-2003- The Indian cost for the buildup was ₹216 billion (US\$3.1 billion) while Pakistan's was \$1.4 billion. The standoff led to a total of 155,000 Indians and 45,000 Pakistanis displaced, per Pakistani media estimates.

137. VOICES ABOUT THE JUGULAR VEIN OF PAKISTAN

"It is the jugular vein of Pakistan, a nice apple ready to fall into our hands;
Bhai, give up this talk of Hyderabad; Take Kashmir and leave other lands;
Why should we leave a larger province, to settle for some mountain rocks?
If Maharajah wishes accession to Pakistan, we would not stand on his walks.

We, are of course, vitally interested in the decision the state J&K would take,
The constituent Assembly of Kashmir has taken a definite decision to partake,
On no condition shall we sell our heritage; we agree no disruption of India;
Are you ready to first launch an attack with fifty nuclear bombs? Not my idea;"

Men with many faces talked and acted differently to appease their preferences,
Jinnah and Liyakhat thought Kashmir would come to Pakistan with no fences;
Nehru and Sheikh Abdullah were sure Plebiscite will be in favour of Indian game;
Maharajah preferred Independence and Sheikh Abdullah's heart was for the same;

Contradicting their own statements leaders created frenzy and panic in the people,
With blunders and arrogant moves all the three sides made it a bitter and sour apple-

In his book '**Pakistan – The India Factor**', Rajendra Sareen has documented a conversation between Sardar Patel and Sardar Abdul Rab Nishtar, a minister in the Pakistan cabinet, in which Patel has been quoted as saying: *'Bhai, give up this talk of Hyderabad and Junagarh, and talk of Kashmir. Take Kashmir and settle the issue.'* Mountbatten conveyed Patel's message to Liyaqat Ali that if Pakistan keeps out of Hyderabad, India would leave Kashmir. Liyaqat Ali reacted sharply to Hayat, commending the proposal, and retorted: *"Sirdar Saheb, have you gone out of your mind? Why should we leave a province [Hyderabad] larger than Punjab and settle for some mountain rocks?"* The Governor General told the Maharaja, *"If he (Maharaja) acceded to Pakistan, India would not take it amiss and he had firm assurance on this from Sardar Patel himself."* At the time of the country's independence, Pakistan eyed Kashmir as a predominantly Muslim state but Abdullah, a Kashmiri nationalist and secular in his world view, representing democratic forces, came in the way. Abdullah's obsession with Kashmiri nationalism and independence was somewhat misjudged by Nehru, further complicating the issue.

For years after the 1947 accession of Kashmir, Abdullah believed that both the USA and Britain would favour an independent Kashmir. Nehru invited Abdullah to sort out differences but issues remained unresolved. Pakistan launched an attack on Kashmir on October 22, 1947, with its army regulars pretending to be tribals. India initially refused to bail out a beleaguered Maharaja. Five days later, Nehru agreed to Patel's advice to rescue Kashmir. However, Mountbatten intervened, linking accession of Kashmir to an offer of plebiscite. On October 28, Nehru went public promising a plebiscite on All India Radio - he told the constituent assembly on November 2, 1947: *"We, are of course, vitally interested in the decision the state (J & K) would take."* Govind Vallabh Pant, who was Union home minister in 1955, articulated this in most uncertain terms: *"While I am not oblivious of the initial declaration made by the government of India (about plebiscite), I cannot ignore the important series of facts..."* Krishna Menon, who was the country's defence minister between 1957 and '62, told the UN Security Council twice how Pakistan had failed to honour its commitment and conditions for plebiscite - *"On no condition shall we sell our heritage. On no condition shall we open the door for the disruption and disintegration of India,"* he was quoted as saying in the book '*Kashmir: Study in India and Pakistan*'.

138. FORMULAS WITH FORMAL LOSS

We have seven readymade mixtures to make hot instant solutions,
Very easy to prepare, may be a little difficult to swallow the potions.
The first one is – Status Quo- Stay where you are and LOC is locked,
India accepts it but with Kashmir and Pakistan this move is blocked

Second- Give J&K to Pakistan; India, Jammu and Ladakh will not accept,

Third- Maharajah's J&K state joins India- an old but well beaten concept.

Fourth- Independent Jammu-Kashmir,- graveyard of desired plebiscite,

Fifth- Independent Kashmir includes Azad Kashmir- that looks out of sight.

Sixth- Independent Kashmir Valley- Restoring the paradise- A dream bright,

Seventh- Chenab Formula- Pakistan gains Muslim majority J&K as birthright.

Eighth- The land north to Chenab River of J&K as independent Kashmir state

Ninth- Give something to India and take Kashmir and start breaking the slate

Tenth –Remove all the borders let people live happily in the subcontinent,

Let leaders of state and central maintain law and order with hallowed intent

The Chenab Formula seeks to divide Kashmir along the river Chenab, which flows down from Kashmir into Punjab, separating the Muslim-majority areas from the Hindu and Buddhist-dominated ones. The river flows through the mountainous areas of Doda, Ramban, Surukot, Salat, Reasi and Akhnoor and enters Punjab (Pakistan) at Head Marala. India has built the Salal dam on it under the Indus Water Treaty. The Kashmir Valley has a 98 per cent Muslim population; out of the six districts of Jammu province almost three Muslim-majority districts fall on the right bank of the Chenab and will fall to Pakistan if the river is made the new boundary. According to some Pakistani experts, if the Chenab Formula is accepted, 80 per cent of the territory of the original State, including POK and the Northern Areas, will become part of Pakistan.

Musharraf's contention that India has refused to hold a plebiscite in Kashmir as per U.N. resolutions and that Pakistan was not ready to accept the Line of Control (LoC) as a permanent border are not entirely correct. The Indian position has been that Pakistan did not fulfil the terms specified in the U.N. resolutions to create conditions for ascertaining the wishes of the people of Jammu and Kashmir, and that over the years the U.N. resolutions had become irrelevant. Even as he talked about seven "regions" in Jammu and Kashmir, Musharraf listed three specific steps that India and Pakistan should take. First, identify the region at stake. Second, demilitarise it. Third, change its status.

General Musharraf's Four-point formula involves -

1. Demilitarization or phased withdrawal of troops
2. There will be no change of borders of Kashmir. However, people of Jammu & Kashmir will be allowed to move freely across the Line of Control.
3. Self-governance without independence
4. A joint supervision mechanism in Jammu and Kashmir involving India, Pakistan and Kashmir.

Famed jurist and author, A. G. Noorani said on November 2, 2009 "The solution (of Kashmir) should be such that a Kashmiri leader could announce it in Lal Chowk."

139. FEAR IS THE KEY

We can't rewind the clock and start from our point of convenience,
Over and again, and argue about old problems for present reference.
Even though they are crushed to pulp why people freeze in silence?
Fear is the key; in that painful snowstorm freedom is a broken lens!

Again it is the recurrent theme; panic, fears and phobias procured power,
By intimidating others with contrivances of instant burst of death flower;
Gone are the days of devotion to gods, kings and countries with reverence,
At present 'Fear is the key'-which has a frightful and meaningful relevance.

When we are afraid, a manipulator can talk us out of the truth, staring at us,
Words become more real than reality and we travel in the manipulator's bus,
Politicians, kings, leaders and religion heads have this knack of instilling fear.
Lambs follow wolves in sheep skin to perish in the dust of internecine shear.

The problem of a valley is isolation; the problem of isolation is fear of rejection,
Rejection escalates into further separation, in the corridors of death projection.

Nazi leader **Hermann Göring** explains how people can be made fearful and to support a war they otherwise would oppose:- *The people don't want war, but they can always be brought to the bidding of the leaders. This is easy. All you have to do is tell them they are being attacked, and denounce the pacifists for lack of patriotism and for exposing the country to danger. It works the same in every country.*

In her book "State and Opposition in Military Brazil," Maria Helena Moreira Alves found a "culture of fear" was implemented as part of political repression since 1964. She used the term to describe methods implemented by national security apparatus of Brazil in its effort to equate political participation with risk of arrest and torture . **Cassação** (English: cassation) is one such mechanism used to punish members of the military by legally declaring them dead. This enhanced the potential for political control through intensifying the culture of fear as a deterrent to opposition. Alves found the changes of the National Security Law of 1969, as beginning the use of "economic exploitation, physical repression, political control, and strict censorship" to establish a "culture of fear" in Brazil.^[5] The three psychological components of the culture of fear included silence through censorship, sense of isolation, and a "generalized belief that all channels of opposition were closed." A "feeling of complete hopelessness," prevailed, in addition to "withdrawal from opposition activity."

Former US National Security Advisor Zbigniew Brzezinski argues that the use of the term War on Terror was intended to generate a culture of fear deliberately because it "obscures reason, intensifies emotions and makes it easier for demagogic politicians to mobilize the public on behalf of the policies they want to pursue". Frank Furedi, a former professor of Sociology and writer for *Spiked* magazine, says that today's culture of fear did not begin with the collapse of the World Trade Center. Long before September 11, he argues, public panics were widespread – on everything from GM crops to mobile phones, from global warming to foot-and-mouth disease. Like Durodié, Furedi argues that perceptions of risk, ideas about safety and controversies over health, the environment and technology have little to do with science or empirical evidence. Rather, they are shaped by cultural assumptions about human vulnerability. Furedi say that "we need a grown-up discussion about our post-September 11 world, based on a reasoned evaluation of all the available evidence rather than on irrational fears for the future.

140. WHO ARE THESE PEOPLE, ANYWAY?

Whose child is it, anyway? And whose official line is it anyway?
Neither royalty, nobility, clergy nor aristocracy, can they sway?
Subdued by harsh realities, famines and invaders' crushing yoke,
The gentle people of a gone paradise are fuming freedom stroke.

Kings, Sultans, Maharajahs, P.Ms, C.Ms all had palaces of safety,
Pundits, officials, soldiers and clerics too lived the lives of security,
Peasants and commoners that tilled and worked were non-entity,
In the land they toiled they ate the dust, became dust in sorority.

Once for them food was religion; now religion has become food,
The reverse metamorphosis of a butterfly, can it bring any good?
Freedom is divine but do religion gives one the requited freedom?
If war is sacred why crying over spilled blood in the lost wisdom?

The tragedy of humanbeing is the ability to learn nothing from history,
Even after seeing massacres at lines, he draws new ones, is his story!

(**Whose child is it, anyway?** - The Irish Times)- What could be worse for a mother than to find out, as American mother Perhaps because it is a fundamental human dread, the concept of the baby stolen at birth and switched to other parents is embedded deep in our folklore. It is the foundling on the doorstep, the fairy child or baby princess given to the deserving but barren poor, the prince and the pauper. Invariably the fable has an element of horror, but the horror comes from the reversal of the natural order, not the psychological trauma of the poor parents. In most of these romances, all comes right when the child's real identity is discovered years later. The ragged urchin's blue blood is undeniable in the end. In modern life the endings are never that clean and simple. When baby switches occur they set off a tangling of the threads of affection, identity and possession that can never be completely unravelled. With genetic testing for parentage becoming more common as a means for people of both sexes to dispute maintenance payments, it seems reasonably likely there will be more revelations of switched babies. Sadly, these modern fables do not always end happily ever after.

The **common people**, also known as the **common man**, **commoners**, or the **masses**, are the ordinary people in a community or nation who lack any significant social status, especially those who are members of neither royalty, nobility, the clergy, nor any member of the aristocracy. After the French Revolution, the Napoleonic wars and with industrialization, the division in three estates - nobility, clergy and commoners - had become somewhat outdated. The term "common people" continued to be used, but now in a more general sense to refer to regular people as opposed to the privileged elite. Communist theory divided society into capitalists on one hand, and the proletariat or *the masses* on the other. In Marxism, the people are considered to be the creator of history. By using the word "people", Marx did not gloss over the class differences, but united certain elements, capable of completing the revolution.

In the United States, a famous 1942 speech by vice president Henry A. Wallace proclaimed the arrival of the "century of the common man" saying that all over the world the "common people" were on the march, specifically referring to Chinese, Indians, Russians, and as well as Americans.

141. THE SOLO MAN'S JUDGEMENT

King Solomon or Sulayman was a solo man very wise and for high praise,
A king- malik and a prophet-nabi, one of the elect of God from Highrise,
Blessed with a level of kingship not given to anyone in the realms of time,
Reached the nearness of God in Paradise for fulfilling his works of sublime

The land of Pure and the land of Dharma were fighting for a child of dissent,
The United Nations Solo man raised his sword and asked for their consent.
The dagger of plebiscite was not found so he picked up the sword of vote,
When he found the sword was rigged, announced a recommendation note.

The mother in green supplied all incendiary when the child asked for crackers,
The mother in tri-colors admonished her with big stick near the LOC trackers,
The child is getting suffocated for the lack of freedom air in the snow heights,
One half green and the other half saffron, she started fighting for her own rights

Then the Solo man raised his sword again as a wellwisher king of both sides,
'Where do you want me to cut, at Chenab or LOC or Jugular vein in high tides?'

Solomon (also called **Jedidiah** was, according to the Hebrew Bible, Old Testament, Quran, and Hadiths, a fabulously wealthy and wise king of Israel who succeeded his father, King David. The conventional dates of Solomon's reign are circa 970 to 931 BCE, normally given in alignment with the dates of David's reign. He is described as the third king of the United Monarchy, which would break apart into the northern Kingdom of Israel and the southern Kingdom of Judah shortly after his death. Following the split, his patrilineal descendants ruled over Judah alone. According to the Talmud, Solomon is one of the 48 prophets. In the Quran, he is considered a major prophet, and Muslims generally refer to him by the Arabic variant Sulayman, son of David.

1 Kings 3:16–28 recounts that two mothers living in the same house, each the mother of an infant son, came to Solomon. One of the babies had been smothered, and each claimed the remaining boy as her own. Calling for a sword, Solomon declared his **judgment**: the baby would be cut in two, each woman to receive half. One mother did not contest the ruling, declaring that if she could not have the baby then neither of them could, the other begged Solomon, "Give the baby to her, just don't kill him!"

The king declared the second woman the true mother, as a mother would even give up her baby if that was necessary to save its life. This judgment became known throughout all of Israel and was considered an example of profound wisdom.

Sulaymān - **Solomon** son of David) was, according to the Quran, a *Malik* (Arabic:- King) and *Nabi* (Prophet) of the Israelites. Islamic tradition generally holds that he was the third King of Jewish people, and a just and wise ruler for the nation.

Islam views Solomon as one of the elect of God, who was bestowed upon with many God-given gifts, including the ability to speak to animals and rule jinn. Muslims further maintain that he remained faithful to a one and only God throughout his life; and reigned justly over the whole of the Israelites; was blessed with a level of Kingship which was given to none after him and before him; and fulfilled all of his commandments, being promised nearness to God in Paradise at the end of his life. Arab historians regarded Solomon as one of the greatest rulers around the world

142. THE SLOW MAN'S JUDGEMENT

Meanwhile the aggressive mothers have become more regressive,
Started washing their linen in world public with pressures excessive,
From east side the dragon mother wormed in, took a bit of apple live,
The east twin of the green mother like a queen-bee seeked a new hive,

Both women fought for the right to own the child without naming the spouse,
The foreigner husband left the land after looting it, to make merry in his house,
Starving the other children both mothers spent money in buying lethal arms,
Children on both sides suffered from many bruises and cuts of grievous harms.

With the Cold War effect Solo man became a slow man in his judgement,
Five Super veto worms started nibbling his staff in polarized environment,
He understood that these mothers had a tie at Hyderabad and Junagadh,
And how one country's iron man cut the Gordian knot with his quick sword!

As his staff was crumbling under pressure, the slow man finally spoke,
-Your dispute can be resolved if you both can sit and talk without stroke-.

When David died, Solomon inherited his position as the Prophetic King of the Israelites. He prayed to God to grant him a Kingdom which would be unlike any after him.¹ God accepted Solomon's prayer and gave him what he pleased. It was at this stage that Solomon began to acquire the many gifts that God would bestow upon him throughout his life. The Qur'an narrates that the wind was made subservient to Solomon, and he could control it of his own will, and that the jinn also came under Solomon's control. The jinn helped strengthen Solomon's reign, and the unbelievers among them along with the Shayāṭīn were forced building for him monuments. God also caused a miraculous *ḥayn* (Arabic: , 'fount' or 'spring') of molten *qitr* (Arabic: 'brass' or 'copper') to flow for Solomon, to be used by the jinn in their construction. Solomon was even taught the languages of various animals, such as ants. The Quran recounts that, one day, Solomon and his army entered a *wadin-naml* (- valley of the ant) On seeing Solomon and his army, a *namlah* (Arabic- female ant) warned all the others to "... get into your habitations, lest Solomon and his hosts crush you (under foot) without knowing it." Immediately understanding what the ant said, Solomon, as always, prayed to God, thanking Him for bestowing upon him such gifts and further avoided trampling over the ant colonies. Solomon's wisdom, however, was yet another of the gifts he received from God, and Muslims maintain that Solomon never forgot his daily prayer, which was more important to him than any of his gifts.

According to the Qur'an, the **death of Solomon** was a lesson to be learned: Then, when We decreed (Solomon's) death, nothing showed them his death except a little worm of the earth, which kept (slowly) gnawing away at his staff: so when he fell down, the Jinn saw plainly that if they had known the unseen, they would not have tarried in the humiliating Penalty (of their Task). — *Qur'an, Surah 34 (Saba'), Ayah.*

The United Nations has played an important role in maintaining peace and order in Jammu and Kashmir soon after the independence of India and Pakistan in 1947, when a dispute erupted between the two States on the question of Jammu and Kashmir. India took this matter to the UN Security Council, which passed resolution 39 (1948) and established the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan (UNCIP) to investigate the issues and mediate between the two countries. Following the cease-fire of hostilities, it also established the **United Nations Military Observer Group for India and Pakistan** (UNMOGIP) to monitor the cease-fire line.

143. ATOM BOYS IN THE NUKE CORNER

After pulling the hair, pushing the air and tearing attire,
They fought on land, sky and sea with improvised flair,
Then thought of becoming Atom Boys in up and down tier,
Began the nuclear tests to blow out one another lying in lair

'A first strike policy' versus 'no first use policy' is the strategy,
Both kin women now became bitter rivals with battle orgy,
Your 'Smiling Buddha' in Pokhran will face my Kirana cold,
My Chagai I and II two will answer your Operation Sakthi bold,

I don't mind eating grass but I will have nuclear crown on my head,
I don't eat grass but flak but I will wear nuclear tiara in days ahead,
I offer a part of the child's land to the dragon to build a highway bed,
I prefer fencing all around my child's garden to keep her out of dread

When the green mother started giving asylum to the wild urchins,
The foster fathers of west started moving away from her lurch inns.

The nuclear conflict between both countries is of passive strategic nature with nuclear doctrine of Pakistan stating a first strike policy, although the strike would only be initiated if and only if, the Pakistan Armed Forces are unable to halt an invasion (as for example in 1971 war) or a nuclear strike is launched against Pakistan,¹ whereas India has a declared policy of no first use.

Pokhran-I (Smiling Buddha): On 18 May 1974 India detonated an 8-kiloton nuclear device at Pokhran Test Range, becoming the first nation to become nuclear capable outside the five permanent members of United Nations Security Council as well as dragging Pakistan along with it into a nuclear arms race with the Pakistani prime minister Zulfikar Ali Bhutto swearing to reciprocate India quoting "My countrymen would prefer having a nuclear bomb even if they have to eat grass". The Pakistan Atomic Energy Commission (PAEC) Chairman Munir Ahmed Khan said that the test would force Pakistan to test its own nuclear bomb . **Pokhran-II (Operation Shakti):** On 11 May 1998 India detonated another five nuclear devices at Pokhran Test Range. With jubilation and large scale approval from the Indian society came International sanctions as a reaction to this test, the most vehement reaction of all coming from Pakistan. Great ire was raised in Pakistan, which issued a stern statement claiming that India was instigating a nuclear arms race in the region. Pakistan vowed to match India's nuclear capability with statements like: "We are in a headlong arms race on the subcontinent".

Kirana-I: In the 1980s a series of 24 different cold tests were conducted by PAEC, led by chairman Munir Ahmad Khan under extreme secrecy. The tunnels at Kirana Hills, Sargodha, are reported to have been bored after the Chagai nuclear test sites, it is widely believed that the tunnels were constructed sometime between 1979 and 1983. As in Chagai, the tunnels at Kirana Hills had been bored and then sealed and this task was also undertaken by PAEC's DTD. Later due to excessive US intelligence and satellite focus on the Kirana Hills site, it was abandoned and nuclear weapons testing was shifted to the Kala Chitta Range. **Chagai-I: (Yum-e-Takbir)** Within half a month of Pokhran-II, on 28 May 1998 Pakistan detonated five nuclear devices to reciprocate India in the nuclear arms race. Pakistani public, like the Indian, reacted with a celebration and heightened sense of nationalism for responding to India in kind and becoming the only Muslim nuclear power. The day was later given the title Yum-e-Takbir to further proclaim such. **Chagai-II:** Two days later, on 30 May 1998, Pakistan detonated a sixth nuclear device completing its own series of underground.

144. SECTION- 144

If more than four persons gather at one place as unlawful assembly,
And from rout to riot the crowd swells in frenzy and becomes unruly,
An executive Magistrate can impose Section 144-CrPC preemptively,
Or to establish peace in the areas of mass disturbances collectively;

Crowd control needs riot control agents to disperse the disruptive mob,
In which side you are in is the most important in experiencing that rob,
When pellets pierce the lids and teargas tears the vision and do the job,
Whole world becomes hazy and tears flow crimson crazy in grief sob.

You think freedom can be achieved by pelting stones on law's long arm,
They think if there are more than four, need to be dispersed by rapid storm,
With pepper guns, chili grenades, water cannons, and sonic cannon music,
Manytimes in Kashmir valley, crowd control looks like a grave party of no logic.

The gunless terrorism of stone pelting attracts section 144 often in the valley,
In 2016-17 as many as 168 curfews and as long as sixty days, tells about the folly.

Unlawful assembly is a legal term to describe a group of people with the mutual intent of deliberate disturbance of the peace. If the group is about to start the act of disturbance, it is termed a rout; if the disturbance is commenced, it is then termed a riot. In Britain, the offence was abolished in 1986.

Section 144 of the Criminal Procedure Code (CrPC) of 1973 empowers an executive magistrate to prohibit an assembly of more than four persons in an area. According to 141-149 of the Indian Penal Code (IPC), the maximum punishment for engaging in rioting is rigorous imprisonment for 3 years and/or fine. Every member of an unlawful assembly can be held responsible for a crime committed by the group. Obstructing an officer trying to disperse an unlawful assembly may attract further punishment.

In about 1861,¹ Officer Raj-Ratna E.F. Deboo IPS was the designer and architect of section 144, which reduced overall crime in that time in the state of Baroda. He was recognized for his initiative and awarded a gold medal by the Maharaja Gaekwad of Baroda for putting Section 144 in place and reducing overall crime.

India and Pakistan have fought three wars in Kashmir during 1947–1948, 1965 and the Kargil War in 1999. In 27 years, between 1990 and 2017, insurgency in Jammu and Kashmir has claimed a total of 41,000 lives (14,000 civilians, 5,000 security personnel and 22,000 militants) according to government figures made available in 2017.

In February 2010, the Special Director General (J&K) Central Reserve Police Force (CRPF) N K Tripathi stated that since the militancy related activities have declined in the region, "a new form of gunless terrorism in the shape of stone-pelting has emerged in Kashmir", ". He added that "There are a large number of instances of unprovoked stone-pelting by hostile mobs on CRPF that has left 1500 jawans injured and close to 400 vehicles damaged in the last one-and-a-half year" (2009-10)

Orders banning mass gatherings are legally enacted through **Section 144 of the Code of Criminal Procedure** (Code of Criminal Procedure, 1989, the state act for Jammu and Kashmir, not the central Code of Criminal Procedure for India). Curfews are also enacted by district magistrates through Section 144. In 2016 Kashmir unrest after the killing of Burhan Wani, a curfew was enforced in the Kashmir valley. The curfew lasted for over 60 days, the longest in the history of Jammu and Kashmir. In 2016 and 2017, a total of 168 curfews and restrictions have been imposed in Jammu and Kashmir with Anantnag district seeing the most restrictions being imposed, a total of 51 times.

145. WHERE MILK TURNED INTO BLOOD

And a convoy of 78 vehicles was moving on National Highway 44 in a line set,
More than 2500 soldiers were in a sober mood to reach Srinagar before sunset
On 14 February 2019, at Lethpora near Avantipora, in the Pulwama district,
The Anand- joy and dudha kul-milkpot of Kashmir, at 3-15 P.M. fate was strict;

A 22 year old Adil Ahmad Dar from Kakapora had a taste of police torture,
Trained by Jaish-e Mohammad, to take revenge, with one year of nurture,
Rammed his car loaded with explosives into a bus carrying army personnel,
Forty soldiers lost their lives and India reacted in rage and revenge tunnel.

In the retaliatory actions, Indian Air Force made pre-emptive strikes at Balakot,
Pakistan replied, One Indian pilot was captured and released after some shout,
India claimed a perfect surgical strike during deadly night with 300 death bout,
Pakistan ridiculed it by showing missed targets and mismatched numbers about.

In these deadly wars of prestige nobody knows the truth in surgical strike tons,
Dead men say no tales and living men learn no lessons from the buried skeletons.

Pulwama (known as **Panwangam** in antiquity and later as **Pulgam** is a city and a notified area council in Pulwama district, in India's northern state of Jammu and Kashmir. It is almost 25 km (16 mi) from the summer capital of Srinagar. Pulwama is often called the "Anand of Kashmir" (the joy, the delight), the "Dudha-Kul of Kashmir" (the milk) of its high milk production.

On 14 February 2019, a convoy of vehicles carrying security personnel on the Jammu Srinagar National Highway was attacked by a vehicle-borne suicide bomber at Lethpora (near Awantipora) in the Pulwama district, Jammu and Kashmir, India. The attack resulted in the deaths of 40 Central Reserve Police Force (CRPF) personnel and the attacker. The responsibility for the attack was claimed by the Pakistan-based Islamist militant group Jaish-e-Mohammed. The attacker was Adil Ahmad Dar, a local from Pulwama district, and a member of Jaish-e-Mohammed. India has blamed Pakistan for the attack. Pakistan condemned the attack and denied any connection to it. The perpetrator was identified as Adil Ahmad Dar (alias Adil Ahmad Gaadi Takranewala or Waqas Commando), a 22-year old from Kakapora. According to Dar's parents, Dar became radicalized after he was beaten by Indian police. Between September 2016 and March 2018, Adil Dar was reportedly arrested six times by Indian authorities. However, each time he was released without any charges.

The **2019 Balakot airstrike** was conducted by India in the early morning hours of February 26 when Indian warplanes crossed the de facto border in the disputed region of Kashmir, and dropped bombs in the vicinity of the town of Balakot in Khyber Pakhtunkhwa province in Pakistan.

Pakistan's military, the first to announce the airstrike on February 26 morning, described the Indian planes as dropping their payload in an uninhabited wooded hilltop area near Balakot. India, confirming the airstrike later the same day, characterized it to be a preemptive strike directed against a terrorist training camp, and causing the deaths of a "large number" of terrorists. The following day, February 27, in a tit-for-tat airstrike, Pakistan retaliated, causing an Indian warplane to be shot down and its pilot to be taken prisoner by the Pakistan military before being returned on March 1.

146. I BECAME YOU AND YOU BECAME ME

On the banks of the Jhelum River, A city of Sun and a venerable city,
Surya Nagar or Sri Nagar 'the Venice of the East' adorned with beauty,
With decorated House Boats in Dal Lake and Mughal Gardens tranquil,
Amidst picturesque landscape of hills and fresh water lakes, joys it spill.

It was here Jawaharlal Nehru a descendent of Kahmiri pundit Kaul line,
Hoisted the National Flag in 1948, and promised a referendum to shine;
Here Sheikh Abdullah- Sher-e- Kashmir recited a Persian love couplet,
'I became you and you became I; so none can say we both are separate,'-

Named by Left-wing Activists, Lal Chowk witnessed many incidents of late,
Lal Chowk chalo to Lal Chowk fire, unfurling National Flag by Joshi in haste;
Accompanied by an unknown follower who would be the king in near future
Will he try to heal the wounds of Kashmir people with benevolent nature?

All eyes are now fixed at the Lal Chowk, a witness of many historical events,
Waiting for a leader or saint to proclaim good news to the waiting residents

Lal Chowk is a city square (*literally Red Square*) in Srinagar in the Indian state of Jammu & Kashmir. Lal Chowk was named so by Left-wing activists inspired by the Russian Revolution as they fought Maharaja Hari Singh.^[1] It is a traditional place for political meetings with Jawaharlal Nehru, Jammu & Kashmir first Prime Minister, Sheikh Abdullah, Kashmir's first premier and various other Kashmiri leaders having addressed people from it.

It was at Lal Chowk that Jawaharlal Nehru unfurled the national flag in 1948. It was here that he promised Kashmiris a referendum to choose their political future. It was in Lal Chowk that Sheikh Abdullah announced his love for Jawaharlal Nehru and India in a Persian couplet saying "**Man Tu Shudam, Tu Man Shudi, Taqas Na Goyed, Man Degram Tu Degri (I became you and You became I; so none can say we are separate)**".

The 1993 Lal Chowk fire refers to the arson attack on the main commercial center of downtown Srinagar, Kashmir that took place on 10 April 1993. The fire is alleged to have been started by a crowd incited by militants, while civilians and police officials interviewed by Human Rights Watch and other organisations allege that the Indian Border Security Forces (BSF) set fire to the locality, apparently in retaliation for the burning of an abandoned BSF building by local residents. Over 125 civilians were killed in the conflagration and the ensuing firing by BSF troops

Srinagar is the largest city and the summer capital of the Indian state of Jammu and Kashmir. It lies in the Kashmir Valley on the banks of the Jhelum River, a tributary of the Indus, and Dal and Anchar lakes. The city is known for its natural environment, gardens, waterfronts and houseboats. It is also known for traditional Kashmiri handicrafts and dried fruits. It is the northernmost city of India with over 1 million people. The earliest records, such as Kalhana's Rajatarangini, the name *Siri-nagar* (or *Sri-nagara*) is mentioned, which in turn is a local transformation of the Sanskrit name *Sūrya-nagar*, meaning "City of the Sun".^[7] The name *Sri-nagar* is also used in the records of the Chinese Tang Dynasty. Alternatively, it may have drawn its name from two Sanskrit words: *śrī* (venerable), and *nagar* (city), which would make it the "City of Wealth".

147. THE FACE OF TERRORISM

And they painted their faces dark with death and dread,
Danced frenzily before the attack with cold breath spread,
When mind is absolutely empty or utterly full with nothing,
Techniques of remote and Jujitsu explode then in everything.

When Hell hounds break loose, paradises get paralyzed in panic,
To coerce compliance, dogs of war employ means of catatonic,
The fields of love and peace are replanted with fear and hatred,
To reap skeletons they plant skulls and feed them with blood red.

In a paradise where rape is a taboo women become victims of war,
By using opponent's energy against him terrorists reopen the scar,
Every insult is added to the previous ones with psychological content,
Death becomes irrelevant and is praised as victory over the opponent.

To subdue the enemy one destroys the Nature and nature of his race,
In valley it is a repetitive act, for terrorism, Kashmir is a regular terrace.

Terrorism is, in the broadest sense, the use of intentionally indiscriminate violence as a means to create terror among masses of people; or fear to achieve a religious or political aim. It is used in this regard primarily to refer to violence during peacetime or in context of war against non-combatants (mostly civilians and neutral military personnel). The terms "terrorist" -"terrorism" originated during the French Revolution of the late 18th century¹ but gained mainstream popularity in the 1970s in news reports and books covering the conflicts in Northern Ireland, the Basque Country and Palestine. The increased use of suicide attacks from the 1980s onwards was typified by the September 11 attacks in New York City and Washington, D.C. in 2001.

There are different definitions of terrorism. Terrorism is a charged term. It is often used with the connotation of something that is "morally wrong". Governments and non-state groups use the term to abuse or denounce opposing groups. Varied political organizations have been accused of using terrorism to achieve their objectives. These organizations include right-wing and left-wing political organizations, nationalist groups, religious groups, revolutionaries and ruling governments.^[10] Legislation declaring terrorism a crime has been adopted in many states. When terrorism is perpetrated by nation-states it is not considered terrorism by the state conducting it, making legality a largely grey-area issue. There is no consensus as to whether or not terrorism should be regarded as a war crime. The Global Terrorism Database, maintained by the University of Maryland, College Park, has recorded more than 61,000 incidents of non-state terrorism, resulting in at least 140,000 deaths between 2000 and 2014. Etymologically, the word terror is derived from the Latin verb *Tersere*, which later becomes *Terrere*. The latter form appears in European languages as early as the 12th century; its first known use in French is the word *terrible* in 1160. By 1356 the word *terreur* is in use. *Terreur* is the origin of the Middle English term *terroure*, which later becomes the modern word "terror". The term *terroriste*, meaning "terrorist", is first used in 1794 by the French philosopher François-Noël Babeuf, who denounces Maximilien Robespierre's Jacobin regime as a dictatorship. Defining terrorism is a difficult but vitally necessary task if we wish to effectively confront it. Terrorism is violence that evokes a visceral, psychological response in order to coerce compliance.

148. GUNS AND ROSES ON THE TERRACE

Since Afghanistan, Kashmir, Lebanon, and Israel are the buffer zones,
More than the roses the treacherous guns bloomed in booming tones,
After the debacle of atheist communism in creating utopian paradise,
Islam became the oasis to the wanderers in wilderness with thirst rise;

In the internecine wars between two brothers innocents perished,
The repeat of Mahabharata is seen by the skeptics in this bloodshed,
A simple matter of "give and take" that blossoms in friendly relations,
Supplanted by 'hate and destroy' policies of political ego escalations

A divided house under duress, loses its essential peace and sleep,
In the fight between two angry bulls a tender calf is in trouble deep,
When hell rises in paradise earth trembles, quakes and falls steep,
Time only can heal the wounds of pain and hate where distrust peep;

More than love for humanity, love for religious hegemony is on rise,
In the cauldrons of power love becomes hate to destroy any paradise.

The territory of what would become the states of Israel and Lebanon was once part of the long-lived Ottoman Empire (1299–1922) until its defeat in World War I. As a result of Sinai and Palestine Campaign in 1917, the British occupied Palestine and parts of what would become Syria. French troops took Damascus in 1918. The League of Nations officially gave the French the Mandate of Syria and the British the Mandate of Palestine after the 1920 San Remo conference, in accordance with the 1916 Sykes–Picot Agreement.

The largely Christian enclave of the French Mandate became the French-controlled Lebanese Republic in 1926. Lebanon became independent in 1943 as France was under German occupation, though French troops did not completely withdraw until 1946. The rise of anti-Semitism in Europe, culminating in the Holocaust during World War II, had meant an increase of Jewish immigrants to a minority Jewish, majority Arab Mandate. During the 1936–39 Arab revolt and thereafter the British increasingly came to rely on Jewish police forces to help maintain order. Eventually, the resultant rise in ethnic tensions and violence between the Arabs and Jews due to Jewish immigration and collaboration would force the British to withdraw in 1947. (The area of their mandate east of the Jordan river had already become the independent state of Jordan in 1946 .) The United Nations General Assembly developed a gerrymandered 1947 UN Partition Plan, to attempt to give both Arabs and Jews their own states from the remains of the British Mandate; however, this was rejected by the Arabs, and the situation quickly devolved into a full-fledged civil war. The **Israeli–Lebanese conflict**, widely referred as the **South Lebanon conflict**, was a series of military clashes involving Israel, Lebanon and Syria, the Palestine Liberation Organization, as well as various non-state militias acting from within Lebanon. As of 2015, the situation remained generally calm, but both sides violated the ceasefire agreements; Israel by making near-daily overflights over Lebanese territory, and Hezbollah by not disarming.

149. THE EVER BURNING PYRE OF THE TEN FACED ONE

Then a child stood up and asked her teacher with a trembling voice,
'O teacher! What about my future? Am I going to be safe in this noise?
Everywhere I see and hear human follies exploding in hate's poise,
Divided by bloody borders inside and outside painted with no choice'-

Are they going to mutilate me, rape me or murder me in any pretext?
What have I done to suffer these indignations that I abhor and detest?
This ten faced demon of violence is giving me nightmares and unrest,
Here in my motherland bands of devils are prowling to have war fest.

They construct mini places of worship in the middle of the highways,
The religious processions swell with muscle showman ship displays,
The cards of majority and minority are played with divine sanctity,
The hate cauldron is boiling to spill poison vapors on the community.'-

The teacher was looking at the history and found the people are same,
She took the child into her arms -'Dear, I will tell you about this game!'-

The history of violence in Kashmir is linked to the subcontinent's complex socio-political history. But it also speaks to a sordid history of politicians exploiting religious passion and nationalist emotion. Sharif was only doing what politicians have always done on the subcontinent: fan religious passion for political gain. Century old stories of hate and vengeance remain fresh in the subcontinent's social memory. In India the political discourse still depicts Muslims as the descendants of invaders, who plundered temples, looted villages, and tortured men and raped Hindu women. Harping on these stories of hate helps politicians to placate the masses and retain their support. The political exploitation of Kashmir began some seven decades ago. It began when the subcontinent was partitioned on the basis of religious demographics. Pakistan stakes its claim on the region because of the Islamic majority living there, while India claims it because of an agreement made in 1947.

The first Kashmir war began in October 1947, just two months after the British left the subcontinent. After three major wars and several skirmishes, Pakistan now administers some 35 percent of Kashmir, leaving only 45 percent for India. The rest is controlled by China. The princely state of Jammu-Kashmir was ruled by Hindu kings for centuries. In 1947 the region had a Muslim majority and Muslims expected it to merge with Pakistan. But its then Hindu king Hari Sing decided to remain independent from both Pakistan and the Indian union. This changed after a Pakistan-supported tribal militia attacked the independent country and Sing signed an agreement to join India in return for India's help to defeat his attackers.

This begins the story of war in Kashmir. Over the years it has grown to become an emotional issue for both Indians and Pakistanis. No one offers an easy solution. Education of people, to make them capable of applying reason to their emotions, religious identity and nationalism might end violence some day. But it might take decades, if not centuries. Until then, even if the Kashmir problem is resolved in the near future, problems will continue. Because Kashmir is not the issue. The issue is a complete inability of the vast majority of Indians and Pakistanis to apply sense to their emotions and their concepts of nationalism and religion. (-**Christopher Joseph** is a journalist working for ucanews.com in India)

150. THE ENDLESS END GAME

Look at the game, o child! You are a priceless trophy and the coveted prize,
You are with the big brother who is highly possessive and of no compromise;
From a chaiwala to chowkidar to a charismatic boss, the inheritor had his rise,
He is the part of a dream of an ancient empire with borders beyond Epic size;

Other brother stuck to his religious belief, resisted big brother's dominance,
Separated himself from the joint family in a chaotic blood spilled resonace,
Feels cheated by the big brother and fights for his rights over your eminence,
A famous cricketer is the present heir he has his own big plans to prominence;

The umpires wore the badges of Solomon to judge the game and your fate,
But all have forgotten that you have your own mind and a thoughtful state,
Their enmity has seeped into the new generation born with spasms of hate,
Let us hope one day both sides will sit with you with a clean mind and slate.'-

The light of love permeated all over, as the brothers rose to compromise,
Then the child saw a bright future waiting for her in that valley of paradise.

One of the most important parts of the cultural identity of the Kashmiri people is the Kashmiri (Koshur) language. This language is spoken only in the Valley of Kashmir by the Kashmiri Hindus and Kashmiri Muslims. Besides language, Wazwan and culture has been greatly influenced by Central Asian and Persian culture. Kashmiri is an Indo-Aryan (Dardic subgroup) language close to Central Asian Avestan-Persian. Cultural music and dance like *Wanvun*, *Roaff*, carpet/shawl weaving |Kaleenbafi and *Koshur Sufiana* forms a very important part of Kashmiri identity. Kashmir has witnessed many spiritual gurus who migrated from their land to Kashmir. Kashmir has also even witnessed the birth of some of the great poets and sufis of all time like *Lal Daed*, *Sheikh-ul-Alam*, Habba Khatoon and many more; and is regarded as Peer Vaer (a place or land of spiritual gurus). It is important to note that Kashmiri culture is predominantly followed only in the Kashmir valley and Doda of the Chenab region. Jammu and Ladakh have their own distinct cultures that are very different from that of Kashmir.

The *Dumhal* is a famous dance in the Kashmir valley, performed by men of the Wattal region. The women perform the *Roaff*, another traditional folk dance. Kashmir has been noted for its fine arts for centuries, including poetry and handicrafts. *Shikaras*, traditional small wooden boats, and houseboats are a common feature in various lakes and rivers across the Valley. Kashmiri culture is defined in terms of religious values, Kashmiri language, literature, cuisine and traditional values of mutual respect. The overwhelming majority of Kashmiris are Muslims and Islamic identity plays a very important role in the daily lives of people. Kashmiris across the religious divide have for centuries shared cordial and friendly ties. Kashmiri poets and writers like Mehjoor, Abdul Ahad Azad, etc. enriched the literature with their poetry. Kashmiri cuisine holds a unique place among different world cuisines. Salted tea or Noon Chai also called Sheer Chai is the traditional drink and is cooked in a Samavar, a Kashmiri tea-pot. Kashmir has been noted for its fine arts for centuries, including poetry and handicrafts. *Shikaras*, traditional small wooden boats, and houseboats are a common feature in various lakes and rivers across the Valley. *Kehwa*, traditional green tea with spices like cardamom, Saffron and almond, is served on special occasions and festivals. Kashmiri weddings are regarded incomplete without the Kashmiri traditional food known as Wazwan, which is typically spicy food cooked by the traditional cooks (Waz). Wazwan is a multi-course meal in which almost all the dishes are meat-based.

THE RECREATION OF A PARADISE

Love is the religion of paradise, mercy and compassion its pillars,
Tolerance is its floor, truth its roof, trust and devotion as its fillers,
Waters of life flow just beneath the surface with divine fragrance,
Life blossoms in abundance with the great Gardener's concurrence;

Then those warring brothers discarded their nukes and chilling arms,
In the wide spread arms both hugged each other in pleasant charms,
Remembered the days of past when they ate, played and lived together,
And removed the borders and planted trees of life, knowledge and other;

The valley after a long time reverberated with music, dances and song,
Harmonium, rubab, sarangi, nout, geger, tumbaknaer and chimta gong,
Chakri, henzae, rouf, ladisha, sufiana kalam soothened the happy throng,
The diversity of Kashmiriyat reflected vividly in their joyful ways all along.

Pearl white snow mountains, Emerald green valleys, saffron coral fields,
Blue sapphire skies, diamond sun sparkles, Ruby red apples the land yields,
Yellow sapphire roses, hessonite brown meadows, cat's eye carpet shields,
The land of Kashmir is the paradise with lightning and iris power it wields;

The shikaras and house boats are floating in Dal Lake with eager tourists,
The aromas of Kashmiri cuisine are tickling the palates of the enthusiasts;
Then they sang the songs of love and victory over the Satan's treachery,
The whole subcontinent celebrated the event as it is everybody's victory.

From time immemorial Indian subcontinent was the land of arts and wealth,
With Dharma that taught its dwellers about contentment, it stayed in health,
Peace, prosperity and happiness it enjoyed in its long history of joy and mirth,
'Let everyone be healthy and prosperous'- it reconstructs its paradises worth.

In religion, **paradise** is a place of exceptional happiness and delight. Paradisiacal notions are often laden with pastoral imagery, and may be cosmogonical or eschatological or both, often compared to the miseries of human civilization: in paradise there is only peace, prosperity, and happiness. Paradise is a place of contentment, a land of luxury and fulfillment. Paradise is often described as a "higher place", the holiest place, in contrast to this world, or underworlds such as Hell.

In eschatological contexts, paradise is imagined as an abode of the virtuous dead. In Christian and Islamic understanding, Heaven is a paradisiacal relief. In old Egyptian beliefs, the otherworld is Aaru, the reed-fields of ideal hunting and fishing grounds where the dead lived after judgment. For the Celts, it was the Fortunate Isle of Mag Mell. For the classical Greeks, the Elysian fields was a paradisiacal land of plenty where the heroic and righteous dead hoped to spend eternity. The Vedic Indians held that the physical body was destroyed by fire but recreated and reunited in the Third Heaven in a state of bliss. In the Zoroastrian Avesta, the "Best Existence" and the "House of Song" are places of the righteous dead. On the other hand, in cosmological contexts 'paradise' describes the world before it was tainted by evil.

THE KASHMIR CAULDRON

The three Graeae had only one eye and one truth they fought for it in a big way,
Each one of them added ingredients hard and sticky; the cauldron began to sway,
Three outside super powers added problems to solutions in a recurring war tray,
They have the tag of 'United' but losing themselves in the corridors of time grey;

Meanwhile the flames under the cauldron were razed with new logs of dissent,
The ideas of composite colonies and imitated ghettos began to boil with scent,
New alliances and novel theories came to fore-front with changing of local guard,
The cauldron started spilling stony bubbles and scarlet vapors made life very hard;

These counters and encounters can they remove smudges on the cauldron edge?
Neither through the gun nor the bullet, but dialogues only can save the love badge.
Election bell is ringing, the resonance of boycott and attendance go in high surge,
More blood and tears, slogans and words are poured in the cauldron with grudge.

When people suffer incessantly under harsh conditions they dream for a surprise,
If they understand the reality and cope with that, even hell can become a paradise.

Separatism in the United Kingdom may refer to the separation of any of the countries (England, Scotland, Northern Ireland, Wales) or historical regions (such as Ulster, Cornwall, and Cumbria).

Brexit (a portmanteau of "British" and "exit") is the withdrawal of the United Kingdom (UK) from the European Union (EU). Following a referendum held on 23 June 2016 in which 51.9 percent of those voting supported leaving the EU, the Government invoked Article 50 of the Treaty on European Union, starting a two-year process which was due to conclude with the UK's exit on 29 March 2019—a deadline which has since been extended to 31 October 2019.

The **dissolution of the Soviet Union** occurred on 26 December 1991, officially granting self-governing independence to the Republics of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR). It was a result of the declaration number 142-H of the Supreme Soviet of the Soviet Union.

USA- The most serious attempt at secession was advanced in the years 1860 and 1861 as eleven southern states each declared secession from the United States, and joined together to form the Confederate States of America. This movement collapsed in 1865 with the defeat of Confederate forces by Union armies in the American Civil War.

In Greek mythology the **Graeae** ("old women", "grey ones", or "grey witches"; alternatively spelled **Graiai** and **Graiae**), also called the **Grey Sisters**, and the **Phorcides** ("daughters of Phorcys"), were three sisters who shared one eye and one tooth among them. Their names were **Deino** (or **Dino**), **Enyo**, and **Pemphredo** (or **Pephredo**). They shared one eye and one tooth, which they took turns using. By stealing their eye while they were passing it among themselves, the hero Perseus forced them to tell the whereabouts of the three objects needed to kill Medusa (in other versions the whereabouts of Medusa) by ransoming their shared eye for the information. The Graeae are similar to the Greek Moirai, the northern European Norns, the Roman Parcae, the Slavic Sudice, the Celtic Morrigan, and the Baltic goddess Laima and her two sisters. The Three Witches from the play *Macbeth* by William Shakespeare also are similar to the three Graeae.

Kashmiriyat (from Wikipedia) is the ethno-national and social consciousness and cultural values of the Kashmiri people. The term *Kashmiriat* has come to signify a centuries-old indigenous secularism of Kashmir. Emerging around the 16th century, it is characterised by religious and cultural harmony, patriotism and pride for their mountainous homeland of Kashmir. In recent 2007 poll conducted by the Centre for the Study of Developing Societies in New Delhi, 84 percent of people in Srinagar want to see the return of Kashmiri Pandits. A MORI survey of popular opinion in the state of Jammu and Kashmir, including the Kashmir Valley, found 92% respondents opposed to the state being divided on the basis of religion or ethnicity. However, scholar Christopher Snedden states that the concept of Kashmiriyat has been 'romanticised' and Kashmiriyat could not prevent antipathy and rivalry between the Kashmiri Pandits and the Kashmiri Muslims.

The Kashmir region enjoys significant ethnic, cultural and religious diversity. The region has historically been an important centre for Hinduism and Buddhism. Islam was introduced in the medieval centuries, and Sikhism also spread to the region under the rule of the Sikh Empire in the 18th and 19th centuries. Kashmir has a significant place in the mythology and history of all four religions. The region derives its name from the Kashmiri Pandit ancestor, named Rishi Kashyapa and is believed to have been the abode of the celestial beings. The region is home to many legendary Hindu and Buddhist monuments and institutions. The Hazratbal shrine houses a relic that is believed to be the hair of Muhammad, the prophet of Islam. In his journeys seeking religious enlightenment, Guru Nanak travelled to Kashmir. Kashmiris believe that the ideas of *Kashmiriyat* the rule of Sultan Zain ul Abedin, who gave equal protection, importance and patronage to Kashmir's different religious communities.

Kashmir's existence is characterised by its insular Himalayan geography, harsh winter climate and isolation in economic and political terms. The region has also seen political turmoil and foreign invasions. *Kashmiriat* is believed to be an expression of solidarity, resilience and patriotism regardless of religious differences. It is believed to embody an ethos of harmony and a determination of survival of the people and their heritage. To many Kashmiris, *Kashmiriat* demanded religious and social harmony and brotherhood. It has been strongly influenced by Kashmir Shaivism, Buddhism and Sufism, carrying a long-standing conviction that any and every religion will lead to the same divine goal.

Kashmir was also influenced by the Mughal emperor Akbar's genesis of a syncretic philosophy of *Din-i-Ilahi*, which emphasized the blending of Hindu and Muslim ideals and values. Works in the Kashmiri language, art, culture and literature strongly expound and emphasize *Kashmiriat* as a way of life. However, the impact and importance of *Kashmiriat* has been concentrated in the Kashmir Valley only, which is the real historical Kashmir. The farther regions of Gilgit, Baltistan, Jammu and Ladakh have not been influenced by this philosophy, as these regions are not Kashmiri in terms of culture, language or ethnicity.

The culture and ethos of *Kashmiriat* was greatly eroded at the onset of the Kashmir conflict, when the region was claimed by Pakistan and India and its territory divided during the Indo-Pakistani War of 1947. In the political debate on sovereignty over Kashmir, many interpret *Kashmiriat* as nationalism and an expression for political independence from both Pakistan and India. The onset of militancy in Kashmir from 1989 has led to the exodus of almost all Hindus from Kashmir and violent attacks against the remaining communities of Hindus and Sikhs, further eroding the fabric of *Kashmiriat*. Amidst the wider dispute between India and Pakistan. Conscious efforts to revive *Kashmiriat* have been made by various communities of Muslims and Hindus through united opposition to violence in the state. Efforts to promote *Kashmiriat* through cultural activities, social programmes and literature have increased throughout Jammu and Kashmir and amongst expatriate Kashmiri communities. (SOURCE- WIKIPEDIA)

"The place is more beautiful than the heaven and is the benefactor of supreme bliss and happiness. It seems to me that I am taking a bath in the lake of nectar here."

- Sanskrit Poet **Kalidasa**.

Most of the footnotes and material is taken up from the WIKIPEDIA. The poet expresses his eternal gratitude to the authors and writers of these precious articles. May God shower them with blessings and happiness, riches, prosperity, health and longlife.



Dr. LANKA SIVA RAMA PRASAD

M.B.B.S; M.S. GENERAL SURGERY

M.Ch. CARDIOTHORACIC SURGERY

Fellow in VASCULAR SURGERY

Post graduate Diplomate in Human Rights

Post graduate Diplomate in Television Production

Cell animation Specialist- Heart Animation Academy

Computer Animation Specialist- Pentafour- Chennai

Web Engineer and Web Designer- Web City- Hyderabad

Fellow of Indo- Asian Poetry Society

Founder of Writer's Corner / Srijana Lokam

Columnist - Andhra Jyothi (Nivedana)

Founder of Waves (Warangal Aids Voluntary Educational Society)

I. Poetry (Telugu)

1. Alchemy
2. Vaana Mabbula Kanthi Khadgam
3. Tea Kappulo Toofan
4. Tangeti Junnu
5. Karakatakam (Cancer)
6. Oka Sarassu – Aneka Hamsalu (Psychiatry)
7. Marana Saasanam
8. Sri Lalitha Sahasranama Stotram
9. Kuyyo – Morro Satakam
10. Bhairava Satakam

II. Poetry (English)

11. Shades
12. The Twilight Zone
13. My Poem is My Birth Certificate
14. The Pendulum Clock, The Gramophone,
The Typewriter and The Pen
15. The Vigilance Whistle!
16. How to Cook a Delicious Poem
17. Windows and Apples
18. The Guerdon of Poesy
19. The Haste Land
20. Bees Need No Invitation When Flowers Bloom...
21. The Poet that launched a thousand poems
22. Walking with My Moon
23. Reflections

III. Stories, Novels, Essays... (Telugu)

24. Katti Anchupai (Noir Stories)
25. Chupke – Chupke (Woman diseases)
26. Akshararchana
27. Deepa Nirvana Gandham (Death)
28. Swapna Sastram (Dreams-1)
29. Kalalu-Peeda Kalalu (Dreams-2)
30. Satyanveshanalo (Novel)
31. Sankya Sastram (Numerology)
32. Dr. Jayadev Cartoons (Cartoons)
33. Kathalu – kavitalu
34. Genome (Biotechnology Novel)

IV Stories, Novels, Essays (English)

35. In Search of Truth (Novel)
36. How to be happy (Philosophy)
37. Bouquet of Telugu Songs and Poems

V Translations (English to Telugu)

38. Iliad (Homer)
39. Odyssey (Homer)
40. Epic Cycle (Homer)
41. Three Greek Tragedies
42. The Poems of Sappho
43. Aeneid (Virgil)
44. Pilgrim's Progress (John Bunyan)
45. Paradise Lost (John Milton)
46. Paradise Regained (John Milton)
47. Divine Comedy (Dante)
48. Faust (Goethe)
49. World Famous Stories
50. Namdeo Dhasal Poetry
51. William Blake Poetry
52. Emily Dickinson Poetry – Part I
53. Emily Dickinson Poetry – Part II
54. Emily Dickinson Poetry – Part III
55. Emily Dickinson Poetry – Part IV
56. Emily Dickinson Poetry – Part V
57. Russian Poetry
58. Jalapatam (Eighteen English Poets)
59. Dabbu Manishi (Money Poetry)
60. Santi Yuddham (War-Peace)
61. Christu Adbhuta Geethalu
62. The Path of Christ
63. Silappadikaram
64. Manimekhala
65. Sangam Poetry
66. Conference of Birds (Attar)
67. Masnavi - Part 1
68. Masnavi - Part 2
69. Masnavi - Part 3
70. Masnavi - Part 4
71. Masnavi - Part 5
72. Masnavi - Part 6
73. Madhusala (Edward Fitzgerald)
74. Sougandhika (Master Poems in English-1)
75. Toorpu Padamara (Master Poems in English-2)
76. Prema Kurisina Velalo... (Master Poems in English-3)
77. Vallu Mugguru (Master Poems in English-4)
78. Alanati Kothagali (Master Poems in English-5)
79. Manchu Toofan (Master Poems in English-6)
80. Endaa – Vaana (Master Poems in English-7)
81. Pillanagrovi Pipupu (Master Poems in English-8)
82. Naalugu Dikkulu (Master Poems in English-9)
83. Allanta Doorana Aa Paata Vinavacche (Master Poems in English-10)
84. Divya Vastrala Kosam (Master Poems in English-11)
85. Oka Madhusala (Master Poems in English-12)
86. The Axion Esti (Odysseus Elytis)
87. Love & Death (Frederico Garcio Lorca)
88. Ten Thousand Lines (Edwin Cordevilla)
89. Century of Love (Roula Pollard)
90. Pablo Neruda Poetry

91. Mexican Poetry
92. Inanna (Queen of Heaven and Earth)
93. Sataroopa (A.K. Khanna)
94. Aamani (Master Poems in English-13)
95. Kotha Deepalu (Master Poems in English-14)

VI Translations (From Telugu, Hindi to English)

96. Bhagavatam (Potana)
97. Soundarya Lahari (Sankaracharya)
98. Modern Bhagavadgita
99. Samparayam (Suprasanna)
100. The Tree of Fire (Anumandla Bhoomaiah)
101. The Poems of Kuppam (Seeta Ram)
102. We Need a Language (T.W. Sudhakar)
103. The Broken Grammer (T.W. Sudhakar)
104. The Voice of Telangana (Madiraju Ranga Rao)
105. Fire and Ice (Rama Chandramouli)
106. The Tears of Bliss
107. This is no Streaking (Stories – K.K. Menon)
108. The Pool of Blood (Novel – Ampasayya Naveen)
109. Madhusala (Harivamsa Roy Bacchan)
110. Journey to Manasa Sarovar (English poetry)
111. Smooth Hands- Sosonjan A. Khan- (Bilingual)
112. Dancing Winds- Maria Miraglia (Bilingual)
113. Moments- Alicja Kubreska (Bilingual)
114. Tayouan Pai Pai- Yaw-Chin Fang(Bilingual)
115. The World of Extinct Lamps- Izabela Zubko (Tri lingual)
116. Pearls of Wisdom- Pramila Khadun- (Bilingual)
117. The Wind my lover- Ade C. Manila-(Bilingual)
118. The Mystic Mariner- Madan Gandhi (Bilingual)
119. Ten Color Rainbow - The Poems from Poland (Bilingual)
120. The True Meaning of Life - Rashid Pelpuo
121. The Wind My Lover - Ade C. (Bilingual)
122. Jak Ziemia Po Pierwszym Deszezu - The Poems from Poland (Bilingual)
123. Prima Ballerina Roberta Di Laura
124. The Casket of Vermilion (English Poetry)
125. Barefoot to Arcadia - Aprilia Zank (Bilingual)
126. Lets be one in The One - George Onsy (Bilingual)
127. Riding the Tide - Ashok Bhargava (Bilingual)
128. The Collected poems of Dr. LSR Prasad

New ones- to be released

129. The Epic of Gilgamesh
130. Krzysztof Kokot - Around the Haiku
131. Renata Cygan - I am a troubadour
132. Sergio Camellini - The Planet of Pink Clouds
133. Kumkum Bharine
134. Oulaya Drissi El Bouzaidi - A Long-winged Breath
135. Agnieszka Jarzebowska - The Fifth Season
136. The Making of Mahatma
137. Juliusz Erazm Bolek - The Secrets of life - A Calendar in verse
138. The Songs of Annamayya
139. Basudeb Chakraborti Poetry
140. Poland Poetry - As Clear as the Sun
141. Nazi Naaman Poetry

HELL RISE IN PARADISE

(THE KASHMIR CAULDRON)

**Agar firdaus bar roo-e zameen ast,
Hameen ast-o hameen ast-o hameen ast.**

(English: *If there is a paradise on earth, It is this, it is this, it is this*)

- Ab'ul Hasan Yamīn ud-Dīn Khusrau (1253 – 1325)



Dr. LANKA SIVA RAMA PRASAD

(Author of THE MAKING OF MAHATMA,
THE CASSET OF VERMILION and THE HASTE LAND)